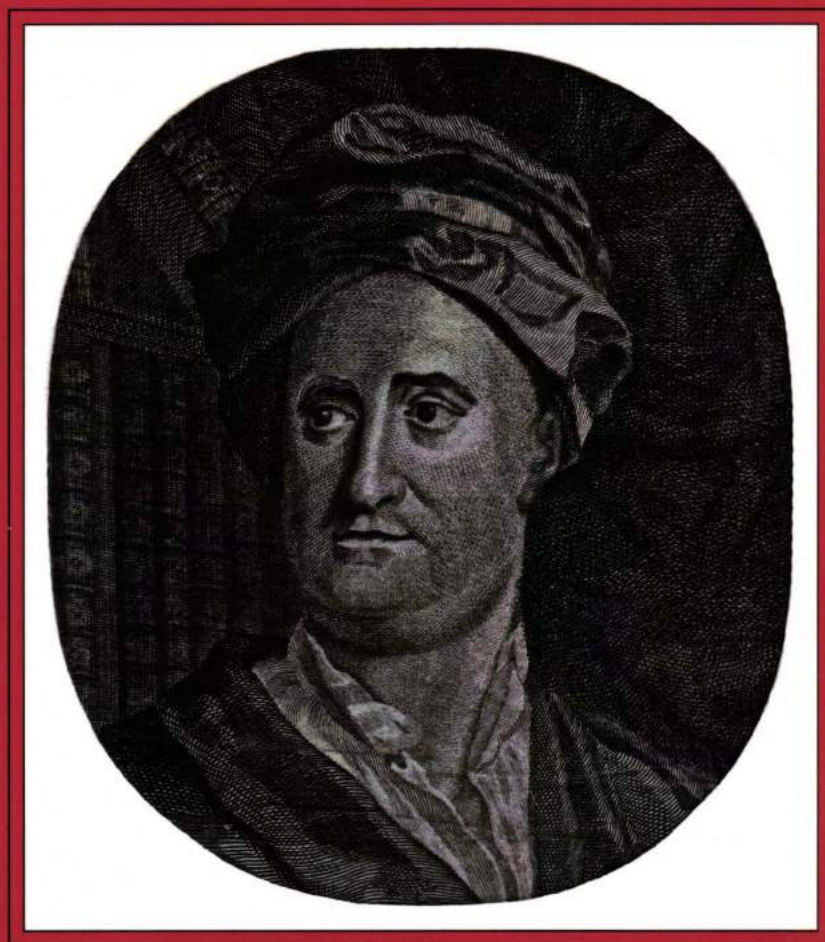


ESSEX



ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY



**TRANSACTIONS OF THE ESSEX SOCIETY
FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY**

Index (Third Series)

Volumes 31 to 40

ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL JUNE 2013

Patron

The Rt. Hon. Lord Petre J.P., M.A.,
H.M. Lord Lieutenant of Essex

President: G. Mark R. Davies M.A., F.S.A., F.M.A.

Vice-Presidents: Major W.A. Hewitt, T.D., A.C.I.B.,
Rt. Hon. Lord Petre, J.P., M.A., A.B. Phillips, B.E.M., B.A.

Hon. Secretary: J.M. Hayward, M.A.

Hon. Membership Secretary: B. Giordan, M.A., B.Sc.

Hon. Treasurer: W.M. Abbott, M.A., F.I.A.

Hon. Publication & Research Fund Secretary: C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

Hon. Editor: position vacant.

Hon. Deputy Editor: Ms. H. Walker, B.Sc.

Hon. Newsletter Editor: Miss S. Gale, B.Ed.

Hon. Librarian: J. Pearson, B.Sc., M.Phil., Ph.D.

Hon. Deputy Librarian: A.P. Smith

Hon. Programme Secretary: P. Sainsbury, S.E.N.

Hon. Excursions Secretary: G.E. Gould, M.A., Ph.D.

Hon. Curator: P.J. Wise, M.A., A.M.A., M.I.F.A.

Holding Trustees: D.G. Buckley, B.Sc., M.I.F.A., F.S.A., Dr M. Leach, B.A., M.B.B.S., A.S.
Newens, B.A., H.M. Stuchfield, J.P., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S., C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A.,
F.R.Hist.S., J.C. Ward, M.A., Ph.D., F.R.Hist.S.

Council

The President, the Honorary Officers, the Holding Trustees and
D.D. Andrews, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., E.W. Black, H. Brooks, B.A., F.S.A., M.I.F.A., K.L. Crowe,
B.Ed., A.M.A., H.D. Eiden, M.A., Ph.D, M. Lockwood, M.A., B.A. (Hons), Dip. Crim. (Lon),
Ms. M.F. Medlycott, M.A., A.S. Newens, B.A., P. Sharp, A. Smith, Miss A.C. Turner, Mrs. B. A.
Watkin, B.A., Grad.Dip.Cons. (A.A.), I.H.B.C, T.E. Watkin, N.P. Wickenden, M.A., A.M.A.,
F.S.A., Ms. E. Wylie, M.A.

Co-opted members

Essex Journal: N.R. Wiffen, M.A.

Essex Place-names Project: Dr J.V.H. Kemble, M.A., B.Sc.

Essex V.C.H.: C.C. Thornton, B.A., Ph.D., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

University of Essex: N.I. Cochrane, M.A.

Representatives of the Society on other bodies

Advisory Committee for Archaeology in Essex: Dr J.V.H. Kemble, M.A., B.Sc.

Colchester Archaeological Trust: A.B. Phillips, B.E.M., B.A.

C.B.A. Regional Group East: D.G. Buckley, B.Sc., M.I.F.A., F.S.A.

Essex Archaeological and Historical Congress: H.M. Stuchfield, J.P., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

Essex Journal: A.S. Newens, B.A.

Friends of Historic Essex: Jane Pearson, B.Sc., M.Phil., Ph.D.

London CBA: J.M. Hayward, M.A.

ESSEX ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

INDEX (THIRD SERIES): VOLUMES 31 to 40

2000–2009

for

THE TRANSACTIONS OF THE
ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

2013

by Susan Vaughan, B.A. (Hons), M. Soc. Ind. (Adv.)

This volume is dedicated to Major W. A. Hewitt T.D., A.C.I.B. in recognition of his work
in establishing the Publications Development Fund

Published with the generous assistance of the Hervey Benham Trust,
the Essex Environment Trust and the Marc Fitch Fund

Published by the Society at the Museum in the Castle 2013

THE ESSEX SOCIETY FOR ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORY

Registered charity 213218

The Society was founded in 1852 as the Essex Archaeological Society. Its objects are:

1. To promote and encourage the study of the archaeology and history of the historic county of Essex.
2. In furtherance of the above, to publish the results of such studies in its journal and to disseminate information on matters relating to archaeology and history in Essex through appropriate media.
3. To organise conferences, lectures and visits for the benefit of members of the Society and interested members of the public; to educate the wider community in the archaeological heritage of Essex; to co-operate with other bodies on matters of common interest and concern.
4. To provide library facilities for Society members and approved members of the public.

Publications

The articles in its journal range over the whole field of local history. Back numbers are available; a list and prices can be obtained on application to the Librarian. Members receive a regular newsletter covering all aspects of the Society's activities, news of current excavations and fieldwork, and items of topical interest.

The library

The Society's library is housed in the Albert Sloman Library at the University of Essex, Colchester, and is extensive. It aims to include all books on Essex history, and has many runs of publications by kindred societies. Members may use the library on any weekday during library opening hours (and on Saturdays in term time) on presentation of a reader's ticket, available free on application to the University Librarian.

Membership

Application should be made to the Hon. Membership Secretary at Hareton House, Church Street, Blackmore CM4 0RN. The current annual rates of subscription are: full member £20; family member £22; institutional member £25; associate and student members (who do not receive the annual journal) £9.

Subscribing societies in Essex

Billericay Archaeological & Historical Society; Chigwell School; Clavering Landscape History Group; Colchester Archaeological Group; Essex Numismatic Society; Essex Society for Family History; Friends of Historic Essex; Halstead & District Local History Society; Ingatestone & Fryerning Historical & Archaeological Society; Kelvedon & Feering Heritage Society; Maldon Archaeological & Historical Group; New Hall School; Nazeing History Workshop; St Osyth History Society; Saffron Walden Historical Society; Stebbing Local History Society; Woodford & District Historical Society.

Copyright © Essex Society for Archaeology and History 2013

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical or otherwise without prior permission of the Society. Applications to do so should be addressed to the Editor.

Website

Further information on the Society and its activities may be viewed at <http://www.essex.ac.uk/history/esah/>

ISSN 0308 3462

The cover illustration is an engraving of Nicholas Tindal (1687–1774), historical writer and translator, and rector of Great Waltham from 1722 to 1740. Having translated and annotated fifteen volumes of Rapin's History of England, he was employed in 1731 to edit and publish the manuscript history of Essex that William Holman had left in manuscript at his death in 1730. Two parts of Tindal's History of Essex were published in 1732 but the project then collapsed due to the failure to attract a sufficient number of subscribers. In spite of this, Tindal was the first writer to have got into print the beginnings of a detailed parish by parish history of the county, and to have established the high standards, with referenced sources, that were followed by later historians. Between 1724 and 1732, Tindal employed the young Philip Morant as his curate, and doubtless had a strong influence on the future county historian.

(from an engraving by Bernard Picart, based on a portrait by George Knapton)

Introduction

The Publication and Research Fund

The Society's Publication and Research Fund (PRF) exists to support

- a) the production of the Society's publications
- b) the publication elsewhere of papers on Essex archaeology and history
- c) relevant research projects – either individual or collaborative – and the publication of their results.

The Fund currently stands at £52,000. Of this total, £30,000 is the result of specific donations and only the interest on the capital may be spent to further the purposes of the Fund. The balance of £22,000 has been allocated to the Fund by Council from other sources with the intention that this too should be a source of funds for publication and research.

At a time of low interest rates, and dwindling support from public bodies, it is vital to boost the Fund through new contributions. This will enable the Society to continue to support the publication of research papers and reports.

The enclosed form gives further details of the Fund, and new donations would be extremely welcome.

The history of the Fund

Some members, particularly those new to the Society, may not be aware of the PRF. The concept of the Publications Development Fund (as it was then named) grew out of discussions held in 1992 between Ray Powell, then editor of the *Victoria County History of Essex*, and John Appleby, the President of the Society. It was launched with an appeal in March 1993 to mark the 140th anniversary of the foundation of the Society, and its object was to establish a fund to support the publication of historical and archaeological papers, particularly those produced by the Society. Major Bill Hewitt was appointed the Fund's secretary and he, with good humour and dogged perseverance, continued to run the fund until 2006. It was he who insisted that donations made specifically to the Fund should be protected, and that only the interest accruing, but not the capital, could be spent. At the time, Council agreed to make an annual top-up to the Fund to protect the capital from erosion by inflation. Bill Hewitt solicited donations from individuals, local societies and charities, enhanced where possible by gift aid declarations, and standing orders of four year's duration. A plea for bequests has resulted in some generous gifts over the years. Other sources of income for the Fund include Ray Powell's donation of his royalties from the Essex Record Office's

publication, *Essex in Domesday Book* and (in the last decade) monies from the Publishers Licensing Society and from the sale of the Society's surplus publications. Most of these additions have been classified as 'designated', potentially allowing the Society to pay out larger sums, using capital as well as interest – though this has not yet proved necessary.

The other modification to the original Publications Development Fund was approved by the AGM in 2003. The Special Reserve Fund had accumulated a little over £15,000 from general bequests and disposal of the Society's surplus library assets on the move from Hollytrees to the University of Essex. It was agreed to use £5,000 of this towards indexing *Essex Archaeology and History*, and to amalgamate the remainder with the PDF to form a new fund, the Publication and Research Fund. This would continue to support the Society's own publications, but would also offer grants to support research on Essex topics and their publication, there or elsewhere. Though two applications for research grants have been received, one was not ultimately required and the other (to support dendro-dating in the Newport project) has yet to be taken up.

The PRF remains vitally important for the continuing ability of the Society to fund its publications, particularly *Essex Archaeology and History* which is heavily dependent on grants from government funded bodies facing the stringencies of spending cuts. While developer-funded archaeological excavations may provide grants towards the publications of their results, other independent archaeological and historical research, and the publication of material from past excavations, require the Society's support. Though only one occasional paper has been produced recent years, the next in the series is approaching publication, and will require funding.

Financing the Indexes

The Society's earlier indexes (published in 1900 and 1926) were financed by invited subscriptions from individuals and it would appear that this method failed to cover the production costs. This index, as well as its two predecessors published in 2008 and 2011, has been financed through a number of generous grants, as well as contributions from the Society's own funds.

Publication of this volume has been generously assisted by grants from the Hervey Benham Trust, the Essex Environment Trust and the Marc Fitch Fund, to whom the Society is extremely grateful.

Michael Leach

Indexing Notes

This general index covers volumes 31–40 (2000–2009) of the *Transactions of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History*. It includes all significant persons, authors of articles, places and subjects with the exception of the subjects of books reviewed. Alphabetisation is word by word. Women are indexed under their maiden name (where known) with cross-references from any married names.

Volume numbers are shown in bold type with page numbers following in normal type, for instance **32.56**.

Illustrations are denoted by page numbers in *italics* or by (*illus.*) where figures are scattered throughout the text. The letter n following a page number indicates that the reference will be found in a note.

Places within Essex are arranged by modern civil parish. Places outside Essex are followed by their present county or administrative area. Place-names beginning with prefixes such as North, South, East, West, Great, Little and High are indexed under their second element; eg Great Chesterford appears as Chesterford, Great.

Abbreviations

aka	also known as	Glos.	Gloucestershire
b.	born	Herefs.	Herefordshire
Bucks.	Buckinghamshire	Herts.	Hertfordshire
C	Century	Hunts.	Huntingdonshire
c.	<i>circa</i>	<i>illus.</i>	<i>illustrated</i>
Cambs.	Cambridgeshire	Ltd	Limited
Capt.	Captain	m	married
Co.	Company	Middx.	Middlesex
Col.	Colonel	n	note
Dr	Doctor	Notts.	Nottinghamshire
E.A.S.	Essex Archaeological Society	R.C.	Roman Catholic
ESA	Environmentally Sensitive Area	Revd	Reverend
ed./eds.	editor/editors	St/SS	Saint/Saints
<i>fl.</i>	<i>floruit</i>	Worcs.	Worcestershire
d.	died	WWI	World War I
FC	Football Club	WWII	World War II
Glam.	Glamorgan		

Index of the *Transactions of the Essex Society for Archaeology and History* (Vols 31–40)

A13; A120; A130; A133; A414 *see* roads, fieldwork

Abberton

church of St Andrew 33.443–4, 444
reservoir, trackway 40.190
waterworks 32.306

Abess Beauchamp *see* Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp

Abess Roding *see* Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp

abbeys/religious houses *see* Barking; Battle; Beeleigh;

Bermondsey; Bicknacre; Bradwell-on-Sea, Othona; Bricett; Bury St Edmunds; Canterbury; Chertsey; Coggeshall; Colchester, friaries; Colchester, St Botolph; Colchester, St John; Dunmow, Little; Earls Colne; Ham, West, Stratford Langthorne; Hatfield Broad Oak; Hatfield Peverel; Horkesley, Great; Hornchurch; Leez; London, St Martin-le-Grand; London, Westminster; Maldon; Mersea, West; Nazeing; Panfield; Prittlewell; Rouen; Saffron Walden; St Osyth; Savigny; Stoke by Clare; Takeley; Thoby; Thremhall; Tilty; Waltham; Wix; *see also* hospitals, medieval

Abbot, George, archbishop of Canterbury 38.145

Acland, Revd Charles 32.12

Adams

Edgar 40.217
John (*f.l.*1570) 33.315
John (*f.l.*1840) 35.162
J.T. 35.163
Percy 40.217
Sarah 32.275
Thomas 33.268
Thomas Francis 40.217

Addedomaros 37.5–7, 8, 12

Addison, Sir William W. 32.27

Adeolf de Merk 36.110

adzes

Mesolithic 32.105; 36.92, 93
Bronze Age 34.228, 228
see also axes/adzes

Ælfheah, archbishop of Canterbury 39.154

Ælfhelm Polga 39.156

Ælfið 39.157

Aelfric 40.156

aerial surveys

1999 31.197–8, 197
2000 32.298, 299
2002 34.252
2003 35.155, 156
2008 40.190–1

Æthelbald, king of Mercia 39.153, 155

Æthelbert, king of Kent 39.152

Æthelburga, abbess of Barking 39.155

Æthelred II 39.154

Æthelred, ealdorman 39.153

Æthelstan, ealdorman 39.156

Ætsere Swearte 39.157

Affleck, Sir Edmund 35.241

Agas, Ralph, estate maps by 32.190–2, 199–204, 201

Agnis, Jacob 38.151

agricultural labourers 37.137–53

agriculture

Roman, coastal marshes sheep grazing 31.278–9
medieval–post-medieval, Wallasea Island 35.103, 104, 106–8, 110–11, 112
see also animal bone; field systems; ridge and furrow

ague 35.107

Ailhre (Ailric) 39.157

air raid shelters

Colchester

Garrison 34.262, 262; 37.159; 38.172; 40.194

Grey Friars 39.180

East Ham 39.182

airfields

WWI

Rochford 35.160

Stow Maries 32.229, 232

WWII

Andrew's Field *see* Saling, Great

Boreham 39.175; 40.192

Bradwell-on-Sea 40.212

Castle Camps 31.200

Chipping Ongar 31.209

Debden 31.200, 209; 32.301

Dunmow, Great 32.301; *see also* Easton, Little

Easton, Little 32.262; 33.402; 39.188; *see also* Dunmow, Great

Ridgewell 31.200

Rochford 35.160

Saling, Great 32.301

Sampford, Great 31.200; 32.301

Walden, Little 31.200

Weald, North 31.209

Wethersfield 32.301

WWII dummy 31.208–9

see also Birch; Lawford; Rivenhall

Airy, Sir George 37.117, 119

alabaster vessel, Roman 40.105–6, 106, 128

Alan, count of Brittany 36.110

Alban Wyld, Revd FA. 31.193

Albert

Betty 35.114

James 35.114, 117

Albright, St *see* Ethelbert

Alcindor, John 35.118

Aldenham (Herts.), Westminster abbey estate 39.154, 155

Alders, James 34.201

Aldham

- Aldham Hall, witchcraft 35.223–4
- friendly society membership 33.327
- rural trade unionism 37.142
- Teye lands 32.151

Aldham and United Parishes Insurance Society
33.325–6, 329**Aldridge, Ira** 35.120**Alefounder, Alice** 37.119, 128**Alestan Stric** 39.159**Alexander**

- Oswald E.R. 32.18, 29
- William 32.23

Alfred, king of Wessex 39.153**Alice**, wife of Ralph de Toni 33.192**All Saints**, church dedications 31.163, 166**Allbrew Maltsters** 32.280–1**Allen**

- Mr – (organist) 37.122, 132
- Hugh 34.93

d'Allerthorpe, Laurence 32.151**Allison, Sherard F.**, bishop of Chelmsford 32.16**allotments** 37.147–8, 149**Allsup**

- James the elder 38.140
- James 38.138, 140
- William 38.140

almshouses 34.110; *see also* poor-house**Alphamstone**

- Ancell's Farmhouse 38.134
- church of St Barnabas 33.391; 39.173
- Roman building 35.157
- rural trade unionism 37.138, 143
- villa, Roman 33.391; 39.173

Alport, Cuthbert J.M., Lord Alport 32.28**Alresford**

- church of St Peter 33.465
- Church Farm, fieldwalking 33.391
- Colne estuary, monitoring 33.460
- Villa Farm Quarry, watching briefs 32.252; 36.148

Alsoppe

- Margaret 32.217
- Richard 32.217

Alston, Elizabeth 34.195**Althorne**

- Althorne Creek, Saxon pottery 32.243–4, 243
- Stokes Hall, recording 38.167

Alwyn

- Ann 33.454
- Ann, m. Thomas Westley 33.454
- Elizabeth 33.454
- Mary, m. William Peirs 33.454

Ambrose

- Mr – (C19) 33.327
- John Thomas 37.121

Amory

- Edmund 31.150
- John (d.1341) 31.150
- John the younger 31.150

amulet, Roman 36.94, 96**Anabaptists** 34.182, 183, 184**Ancalites** 37.2**Ancient Order of Foresters** 33.327–9**Anderkyn, Jasper** 33.312, 316**Anderson, Thomas** 32.220n105**Andoco** 37.3, 8, 9**Andrew, St.**, church dedications 31.164, 166**Andrew (Andrew)**

- Beatrice 33.312
- W.J. and Mrs 32.23

Andrews

D.D. (David)

- 'Nether Hall. A fortified manor of the Wars of the Roses' 35.78–97
- 'Richard Lord Rich's mansion at Rochford Hall' 34.69–90
- 'Sible Hedingham, St Peter. The vestry and the medieval floor tiles discovered in it' 36.207–11

(ed.)

- 'Church Miscellany 1999' 31.254–69
- 'Church Miscellany 2000' 32.286–97
- 'Church Miscellany 2001' 33.443–56
- 'Church Miscellany 2002' 34.266–71
- 'Church Miscellany 2004' 36.166–72
- 'Church Miscellany 2005' 37.169–79
- 'Historic Buildings and Church Notes and Surveys 2003' 35.161–84
- 'Historic Buildings and Church Notes and Surveys 2008' 40.214–27
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 1999' 31.233–53
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2000' 32.267–85
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2001' 33.414–42
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2002' 34.272–82
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2004' 36.173–83
- 'Historic Buildings Notes and Surveys 2005' 37.179–91

book reviews by 33.467; 38.212–13

and E.A.S. 32.29, 31, 32, 33

& Crouch, B.J., 'The Harwich crane restored' 32.247–9

& Mundy, Charles, 'Saffron Walden: the topography of the southern half of the town and the marketplace. Excavations and watching briefs 1984–87' 33.221–73

see also Bond, Richard, Walker, John, & Andrews, David Phil, 'West Thurrock: Late prehistoric settlement, Roman burials and the medieval manor house, Channel Tunnel Rail Link Excavations 2002' 40.1–77**animal bone**

Palaeolithic, Purfleet 31.219

Bronze Age, Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Thurrock, West 40.9, 10

Iron Age

Church Langley 31.63

Harlow 35.212–14, 214, 217

Iron Age–Roman

Aveley 33.150–1

Braintree 31.109

Cressing 34.56

Notley, Great 37.22

Rainham 40.87–8

Takeley 38.61

Thaxted 38.84

animal bone (*cont.*)

Roman

- Braintree 33.86, 96, 120
- Chelmsford 38.99, 107
- Chesterford, Great 35.20–1
- Church Langley 31.63–4
- Colchester 40.102–4, 105, 107
- Dunmow, Great 36.87, 197; 40.153
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
- Kelvedon 32.125–6
- Thurrock, West 40.10, 37

Saxon

- Barking Abbey 33.180–1
- Heybridge 39.104, 109–10

medieval

- Barking Abbey 33.180–1
- Braintree 33.86
- Braxted, Little 37.111–13
- Chelmsford 38.107
- Dagenham 36.121, 122
- Dunmow, Great 40.153
- Hadleigh castle 38.202
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
- Maldon 38.50
- Rivenhall 35.68
- Thurrock, West 40.10, 50

medieval–post-medieval

- Colchester 34.149–50
- Helions Bumpstead 32.166
- Manningtree 39.148–9, 151
- Rochford Hall 34.88
- Saffron Walden 33.262
- Thurrock, West 40.10
- Weeley 39.33

post-medieval

- Ashen 40.164, 165, 166, 168–9
- Castle Heddingham 33.306, 307–8
- Dagenham 36.125
- Walthamstow 33.210, 218

see also fish bone

Anne of Gloucester, m.1 Edmund earl of Stafford, m.2

William Bourchier 40.54

Annis, Elizabeth 37.119, 130

daughter of 37.130

Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury 36.113

Ansgar Cook 39.157

anti-aircraft gun sites 33.465–6; 34.259, 263

Anti-Sugar Bounty League 33.361

anti-tank defences 31.207; 32.307, 307; 33.466; 34.262

antler working

- Roman 31.63, 64, 66, 86; 36.87
- medieval 36.122
- post-medieval 40.196

apothecary vessels 33.380–4, 383, 384

apotropaic marks 33.438; 37.186

Appleby

D.J.

‘Combination and control. Cultural politics in the management of friendly societies in 19th-century Essex and Suffolk’ 33.323–32

‘Unnecessary persons? Maimed soldiers and war widows in Essex, 1642–1662’ 32.209–21

John S. 32.20, 28–9, 34

Robert J. 32.28

Thomas 37.141

Appleton, Sarah 35.239

aquamanile, medieval 36.26, 47, 48

Arch, Joseph 33.363; 37.137, 139, 140, 141

Archer

Joanne, & Clarke, Rachel, ‘A late Iron Age and early Roman enclosure at Bulls Lodge Quarry, Boreham Airfield: archaeological monitoring and excavation 1997–2004’ 36.188–93

John 35.78, 81

William 34.182, 184

Archer-Houblon, George 37.168

Archer-Houblon estates 35.78

architects *see* Ashbee, C.R.; Burgess, Edward; Caroe, W.D.; Carpenter, R.C.; Carter, John; Chancellor, Frederic; Christian, Ewan; Dunn, William; Geldart, Revd Ernest; Hennell, C. Murray; Kempthorne, Sampson; Kotera, Gahura & Karfik; McManus, Fredrick; Matthews, H. Edmund; Moffatt, William Bonython; Pakington & Enthoven; Quennell, C.H.B.; Scott, George Gilbert; Stuart, John; Tait, Thomas; Watson, Robert; Wood, William Walter

architectural fragments

medieval

- Colchester 32.291; 34.118–21, 119
- Halstead 31.259, 259
- Hornchurch 32.261
- Maldon 32.280, 280
- Marks Tey 37.173, 174; 38.182
- Rochford Hall 34.86, 87–8, 87
- Thremhall Priory 38.188
- Walthamstow 33.204, 208

medieval–post-medieval, Mundon 31.264–5

post-medieval, Colchester 34.121

architecture

Rivenhall church (*illus.*) 32.133–45

survey 1999 31.202

agricultural buildings 31.205–7, 205

hospitals 31.202–5, 203, 204, 207

school 31.204, 205

workhouse 31.207

see also buildings, notes and surveys; churches, Miscellany; churches, notes and surveys

Ardale *see under* Grays Thurrock

Ardeley (Herts.), Pigsfoot Spring 31.198

Ardleigh

church of St Mary 31.181, 185, 189, 190; 38.167

Elm Park, excavations

background and location 32.75–8, 76

evidence and discussion 32.77, 78–83, 78, 79, 80, 82

finds 32.83–90, 84, 86, 88

Martell’s Pit/Quarry, fieldwork 31.216; 39.173

mill 38.149, 150

Millennium Green, evaluation 31.212

rural trade unionism 37.143

St Mary Magdalen’s hospital lands 34.93, 94

Slough Lane, watching brief 31.222

Wick Farm, fieldwork 33.392; 38.168; 40.191

Argall family 33.205

Elizabeth 33.205

Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Green 33.205

John 33.205

Dr Samuel 33.205

Thomas and Margaret 33.204

- Argent**, Miss – and Mrs – 37.120, 130
- Argos**, Thomas 33.311
- Arkesden**
church of St Margaret 31.167
Plash Wood, ringwork 34.253
rural trade unionism 37.141, 142
- Arkwright**, Revd – 31.76
- Armiger**, Thomas 33.316
- Arminianism** 34.168–70, 182, 184, 186
- armlets**, Roman
bone 40.114–15, 119, 130
copper alloy 32.118, 119
see also bracelets
- Armstrong**, R. 37.176
- Army Football Association** 35.127
- Arnett**, John 32.211, 213, 220n71
- Arnold**, John 34.211
- Arnold-Forster**, Frances 31.161
- Arras** (France), battle 39.4
- arrowheads, copper alloy**, Bronze Age 36.92–3, 94
- arrowheads, flint**
Neolithic
Bentley, Little 33.21
Frating 35.220
Heybridge 32.51, 54, 56, 69
Purfleet 38.26, 28
Takeley 37.60, 61
Bronze Age
Bentley, Little 33.21, 24
Heybridge 32.51, 52, 54, 56, 69
Purfleet 35.148; 38.26, 28
Sampford 35.142
not dated
Bocking 35.133
Earls Colne 35.140
- arrowheads, iron**, medieval
Rivenhall 35.64, 65
Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408
Takeley 37.57
- Arundel**, earls of *see* Fitzalan, Edmund; Fitzalan, Richard
- Arundel**, Sir William 32.151
- Ashbee**, C.R. 34.268
- Ashby**, M.K. 37.147
- Ashcroft**, Widow 34.190
- Ashdon**
benefit club 33.325
Elm Trees, monitoring 38.168
guildhall 38.126
manor 36.111
moated sites 31.200; 38.168
rural trade unionism 37.141, 142
- Ashdown-Hill**, John
'A pyramid seal matrix of Sir John Marney (1402–c.1471)' 38.120–5
'The death of Edward V – new evidence from Colchester' 35.226–30
'Yesterday my lord of Gloucester came to Colchester...' 36.212–17
- Asheldham**
briquetage 31.277
manor 36.115n18
- Ashen**
Ashen House Farm 39.174; 40.157
Claret estate 40.156–7
Claret Hall, excavation
background and location 38.168; 40.156–8, 157, 158, 159
description and finds (*illus.*) 40.158–67
discussion 40.167–9
- Asheton**, Thomas de 37.104
- Ashingdon**
aerial survey 35.144
Brickhouse Farm, evaluation 38.168
cryc place-name 34.158, 159
manor 33.316
- Ashton** *see* Asheton
- Ashurst**, Robert 37.181
- Ashwin**, H.G.E. 32.23
- Aspenden** (Herts.), ring-ditch 31.198
- Association of Conservation Officers** 34.220–1
- Aston**, Margaret, book review by 33.471–2
- Asty**
Ellen 34.202
Robert 34.202
- Athelgoda** 39.152
- Atholl**, duchess of *see* Stewart-Murray, Katharine
- Atkinson**, M., & Preston, S., 'Prehistoric settlement and burials at Elms Farm, Heybridge' 32.42–74
- Audeley** *see* Audley
- Auden**, Revd T. 32.23
- Audley** (Audeley)
Hugh, earl of Gloucester 39.167
Margaret 39.167
Sir Thomas 32.199
- Audley End**
housing 37.204
Park, fish hatchery, recording 34.231
- aumbry** 32.294, 294
- Austen**
Edward 34.190
Susan 34.190
- Austin of Hadstock** 33.192
- Austin**, Robert 34.165
- auxiliary unit operational base** 39.188
- Aveley**
Belhus manor 39.157
Belhus mansion 34.231
Brett's Farm, evaluation 32.252
Bretts manor 39.157
Bumpstead manor 39.157
church of St Michael 31.190; 36.166–7, 166, 167
hlaw place-name 34.159
Kelituna 39.157
Kenningtons 39.157
Little Brickkiln Wood, assessment 34.231
manors 33.124; 39.157; 40.42, 54, 56, 70
rural trade unionism 37.143
Ship Lane, excavation
background and location 33.123–4, 124, 125
description (*illus.*) 33.126–38
discussion 33.151–4
finds 33.138–51, 141, 142, 149
Westminster abbey estate 39.157–8
White Post Field, evaluation 35.132
workhouse 40.65
- Aveling**, Edward 33.359, 361
- awl**, Bronze Age 36.87, 87
- axes**
Palaeolithic, Hornchurch 36.92, 92
Mesolithic

- axes**, Mesolithic (*cont.*)
 Purfleet 38.14, 21
 Springfield Park 34.31
 Tey, Great 36.156
 Willingale 36.92, 93
 Writtle Forest 32.237, 237
- Neolithic
 Bradfield 31.270–1, 272
 Brightlingsea 35.218–20
 Cray Hill 32.237, 237
 Crossing 34.36
 Hanningfield, West 36.16–17, 41, 42
- Bronze Age
 Barling 34.1–5, 3, 15, 16, 17
 Bromley, Great 36.93–5, 94
 Chesterford, Great 34.238; 35.207, 208
 Earls Colne 35.140
 Easter, High 31.2–7, 3, 6, 13, 14
 Garnetts, Great 31.9, 16
 Harwich 35.220
 Horkesley, Little 35.220
 Tolleshunt Major 35.220
 Totham, Little 35.220
 Wakering, Great 34.6, 7–11, 9, 15, 16, 17
see also hand-axes
- axes/adzes**
 Mesolithic–Neolithic 32.237, 237
 Neolithic 35.219, 220
- Aylett family** 37.104
 Robert 34.162, 168, 170
- Aylmer**
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 123, 129
 Anne 37.120, 132
 Robert 37.120, 122, 125, 129, 132
- Ayrton, Edmund** 34.213
- Aythorpe Roding** *see* Roding, Aythorpe
- Bacon**
 Ann 31.238
 Mary, m. John Woodward 31.238
 Thomas junior and senior 31.238
- Bacon, Percy & Brothers** 31.177, 185, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194
- Baddow, Great**
beorg place-name 34.158
 brewery 34.257
 Chelmsford Park and Ride, evaluation 39.183
 cremation 32.95
 Great Revolt 32.149
 High Street, excavation 38.177
 manor 32.148
 Marconi Research Centre 33.464
 Newport Close, survey 31.231
 ring-ditch 31.199
- Baddow, Little**
 bombing decoy 31.209
 church of St Mary 38.181
- Badewe**
 Sir Hugh de 32.151; 39.167
 Margaret de 32.151
- Badlesmere** (Badelesmere)
 Bartholomew de 31.156; 39.168
 Elizabeth, m.1 Edmund Mortimer, m.2 William de Bohun 39.166, 167, 168
 Giles 39.167
- Margaret 31.156; 39.168
 Maud, m. John, earl of Oxford 31.156
- Bailey, William** 37.141; *see also* Bayley
- Baker**
 E.B. 32.23
 Edmund 33.317
 Geoffrey le 39.167
 Revd H.R. 31.174
 Henry 35.104
 John 34.92
 John T., *Cultural Transition in the Chilterns and Essex Region, 350 AD to 650 AD*, reviewed 37.211–12
- Baldwin** (Baldwine)
 James 32.275
 Olive, & Wilson, Thelma, 'Rayner Taylor (1747–1825), Chelmsford's first organist' 34.208–15
 Stanley 32.230
- Ball, George** 37.138, 139, 141
- Balliol, Edward** 39.166–7
- balls**, clay, Neolithic 32.67–8, 68
- Balls**
 James 38.154
 Joseph 38.154
- Bamford, A. Bennett** 32.20, 21, 23
- Banes, George** 33.358, 362, 366, 367, 368
- Banger, Miss** – (schoolmistress) 32.225
- bangles** *see* armlets; bracelets
- Bannister, Mr** – (of Little Braxted) 31.173
- Bannister Green**, rural trade unionism 37.143
- Banyard, Brother** 33.328
- bar fragment**, iron, Roman 31.61
- Barber, Bruno**, 'Medieval activity south of Bonnington's Farm, Takeley' 37.199–201
- Barclay family** 35.119
- Bardfield, Great**
 Great Pitley Farm, wall paintings 31.239–43, 240–1
 kiln, medieval 40.171–8, 172–4, 176
 mill 34.218
 rural trade unionism 37.142
 water pipeline, monitoring 38.177
- Bardfield, Little**
 Church Hall, recording 38.181–2
 school 38.181–2
- Bare, Daking** 38.206, 208, 209
- Barfoot**
 Francis 34.194
 William 34.194
- Barford, P.M.**
 'Marshland–Inland Relationships in Roman Essex: sheep, salt-licks and seasonal salters – a reply to Sealey' 31.276–9
Excavations at Little Oakley, Essex, 1951–78: Roman Villa and Saxon Settlement, reviewed 34.283–4
- Baring, Thomas** 33.358
- Barker, Ambrose G.** 33.361
- Barking**
 abbey
 abbess 31.154, 155
 excavation adjacent to (*illus.*): abbey chronology 33.157–60; background and location 33.157, 160–2; description 33.162–81; discussion 33.185–6; environmental evidence 33.181–5
 possessions 36.112, 114; 39.154, 155, 159, 160
 Viking raid 39.153
 William I at 36.110

Barking (*cont.*)

- Bifrons Estate 35.132
 bishop of *see* Stevens, Thomas
 Blue Boar Inn 34.194
 Castle Green, evaluation 35.133
 chapel, Wesleyan 35.120
 Fairlop Oak 37.202
 football 35.125, 127
 Gascoigne Estate, evaluation 35.132–3
 Hewlett's Quay, evaluation 34.231
 Icon Warne Works, evaluation 35.133
 Linton Road, The Lintons, evaluation 40.191
 manor 33.160; 36.112, 120, 123
 North Street, excavation 38.168–9; 39.207–10, 208, 209
 River Road, Marley Waterproofing, monitoring 39.174
see also Eastbury

Barkingside

- church of the Holy Trinity 31.190
 Fencepiece Road, excavation 36.148
 orphanage 35.117

Barling

- alehouse 33.317
 church of All Saints 32.286
 hoard, Bronze Age 34.1–7, 3, 6, 15–17
 Westminster abbey estate 39.157
 windmill, excavation 39.174

Barnard, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 129

Barnes, Richard 33.327

Barnett, Catherine *see* Leivers, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil

barns

- conservation 34.222–3, 223, 224
 by site
 Ashingdon, Brickhouse Farm 38.168
 Coggeshall: Grange Barn 34.220; 36.174; Little Nunty's Farm 40.215
 Cressing: Ashes Farm 35.161; Jeffreys Farm 31.238; Stubbles Farm 37.185; Timbers Barn 36.174
 Cressing Temple, Barley and Wheat Barns 34.224
 Dunmow, Great, Brands Farm 31.229; 32.259
 Epping, Bury Farm 38.176–7
 Finchingfield: Little Winceys Farm 37.185; Unwins Farm 40.213
 Fyfield 37.161
 Hallingbury, Great, Howe Green Moat Farm 31.229
 Halstead, Greensted Green Farm 38.180
 Helions Bumpstead, Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189
 Henham, Henham Lodge 38.181
 Moreton, Bundish Hall 34.277
 Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183
 Ongar, High: King Street Farm 37.189–90; Newhouse Farm 35.169–72, 170, 171
 Panfield, Panfield Hall 38.183
 Rainham, Albys Farm 40.203–4
 Rayne, Havering Farm 37.163
 Rochford Hall 34.70, 70, 73, 73, 74–6, 75
 Roydon, Nether Hall 35.81, 83
 St Osyth, tithe barn 38.183; 39.190
 Salcott, Horn Farm 32.267, 281, 282
 Saling, Great, Piccotts Farm 38.179
 Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185
 Silver End, Boars Tye 38.185
 Stanford Rivers 37.165
 Stansted Mountfitchet, Bentfield Bury 33.415

- Stapleford Tawney, Woodhatch Farm 35.183
 Stow Maries, Great Hayes Farm 35.183, 184
 Theydon Mount, Sawkins Farm 34.277
 Thremhall Priory 38.188
 Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191
 Warley, Little, Hall Farm 38.182
 Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186
 Weeley, Gutteridge Hall 39.12, 35
 Widdington, Prior's Hall 32.267
 Willingale, Shellow Cross Farm 31.252–3, 253

barrage balloon bases 33.405

Barrell, William 38.206, 207

barrels/barrel fragments

- Saxon 31.137, 137
 medieval 40.202
 post-medieval 38.187

Barren, Thomas 33.318; *see also* Barron

Barrett, John 33.311, 312, 313, 316, 317, 318

Barrington

- Alice 32.151
 Eustace de 36.115

Barron, Oswald 32.30; *see also* Barron

barrows, and place-names 34.155–8; *see also* ring-ditches; round barrows; square barrows

Barry

- John 37.104
 Robert Thomas 40.65

Barstable and Becontree hundred 36.114

Barthélémon, François Hippolyte 34.210

Bartleet, Canon – and Mrs 32.23

Bartlett

- John 37.126
 William 38.157n22

Bartlow End, *hlaw* place-name 34.159

Bartlow Hills (Cambs.)

- barrows 31.200
 place-name 34.156

Barton, R.N.E., 'Flintwork from Mill Farm, Brightlingsea, Essex' 35.185–6

Baseley, Mary 31.171, 193

Bashall, Mr – (builder) 35.183

Basildon, Dry Street, evaluation 38.169

basketry

- Saxon 31.135, 136, 140–3, 143
 not dated 38.97, 98, 99

Basset

- Ralph 36.114
 Richard 36.114

Bassingbourne, John de 40.42

Bata, Thomas 37.206

Bataill (Batayle; Battaile)

- family 31.151, 157
 John, son of Thomas 32.151
 Maud 39.12
 Richard 39.12
 Sayer 31.153n93

Bateman (Batman) family 33.316

- Thomas 33.312, 316

bath-houses, Roman 31.213; 37.159

bathing, sea 32.223–4, 225

Batman *see* Bateman

Batten, Sir William 35.118

Battle abbey (Sussex) 36.112

Battlesbridge, Ashdale Bridge, excavation 36.25–6, 42, 47, 50, 52

- Battlesbridge, North**, Tidal Defences, monitoring 38.183
- Baudry**, Revd – 37.122, 132
- Baxter**, John 32.215, 216
- Bayeux** (France), bishop of *see* Odo
- Bayeux family** *see* John de Bayeux; Roger de Bayeux; Thomas de Bayeux
- Bayles**, Revd Philip 37.125
- Bayley**, T. Denis S. 32.16, 17, 18, 28, 29, 34–5; *see also* Bailey
- Baylis**, Judge 32.23
- Baynard**
Margaret, m. Henry de Cobham 31.150
Ralph 36.111, 112; 39.156, 160
Roger 31.150
William 36.114
- beads**
Roman
glass 33.75, 86, 86
jet 40.115, 116, 119, 121, 130
melon 32.121, 122, 123
Saxon
amber 36.160
glass 33.59, 60; 36.160; 39.97, 97
jet 36.160
medieval, bone 35.64, 66
post-medieval, glass 36.128
- Beale & Thynne** 31.194
- Beard**, Mrs – 31.193
- Beard & Bright** 35.163
- Beardsley**, June 32.29
- Beau**, Revd Peter 37.118, 124, 128, 131
- Beauchamp family** 33.192, 193
Anne, m. Richard Neville 33.193; 35.79
Joan, Lady Abergavenny *see* FitzAlan
Joan, m. James Butler 34.71
Richard, earl of Warwick 33.193
William, Lord Abergavenny 34.71
- Beauchamp Roding** *see* Roding, Beauchamp
- Beaufiz**, John 34.93
- Beaumont**
Mr – (*fl.* 1894) 37.144
George F. 32.11–12, 15, 16, 34
- Beaumont-cum-Moze**
aerial survey 40.190
ESA, watching brief 35.157
harness mount, Roman 33.385
ring, finger, medieval 33.387
rural trade unionism 37.143
strap-end, Saxon 35.221
- Beavis**, Margaret 32.214
- Beche**, Nicholas de la 39.163, 164, 168, 170
- Becket**
Agnes, m. Thomas FitzTheobald 31.154–5
Gilbert 31.154
John 31.154
Mary, abbess of Barking 31.154, 155
Rohese 31.154
Thomas *see* Thomas Becket, St
- Beckford** *see* Bekford
- Beckton**
Pennyroyal Avenue, evaluation 32.252–3
Sewage Works, fieldwork 37.155
- Beckwith**, Robert 38.153, 154
- Bede** 33.157, 161
- Bedford**, duke of *see* Plantagenet, John
- Bedwin**, Owen 32.28, 31
- Bedyk**
Adam de 33.192
Henry 33.192
Joan de 33.192
Sir Thomas de 33.192
- Beeleigh abbey**
dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272; 36.174
excavations 34.241–2; 35.145–6; 36.158
founder 31.149
possessions 31.150
smoke dispersal 38.126, 126, 128
survey 33.402–3
- Bekford**, Thomas 35.115
- Belchamp Otten**
church dedication 31.167
Old Rectory, evaluation 31.212
- Belchamp St Paul**
Clare Downs Farm, excavation
description 33.17–20, 19, 20, 21, 22
discussion 33.46–8
environmental evidence 33.31–2, 33, 34–5, 36, 37–41, 42, 43–5, 46
finds 33.22, 23, 24, 25, 26
purse bar, medieval 35.222
- Belchamp Walter**
church of St Mary 32.286
cryc place-names 34.158, 159
rural trade unionism 37.140, 142
- belfries/bellframes** 34.223
Blackmore 35.161
Doddinghurst 33.415, 444–5
Fyfield 36.174
Horndon-on-the-Hill 34.268
Kelvedon 35.174–5, 175
Ramsden Bellhouse 36.169–71, 170
Stambourne 31.267–8, 267
Stifford 36.171
see also bells
- Belgic bricks**
A130 sites 36.44
Aveley 33.149, 150
Chingford 34.64
Clacton, Little 39.42
Thurrock, West 40.36–7
- Belhous**, Nicholas de 39.167, 168
- Bell**
Mrs – (C19) 32.275
Revd Andrew 37.135n125
- Bell & Son** 31.193
- bellframes** *see* belfries/bellframes
- Bellis**, Hugh 36.128
- bells**
church 31.267; 35.174
rumbler 31.63; 39.34, 34
- belt fittings**, Roman 31.63; 35.17, 18; *see also* buckles
- Bendall**, David 33.335
- benefit societies** 33.323, 324–7, 329
- Benfield**, John 33.205
- Benfleet, North**
Bonvilles Bridge, excavation 36.39
Bonvilles Farm, excavation 36.39, 47
Bradfields Farm, watching brief 39.189
cryc place-name 34.158, 159
Fanton 39.156, 158–9

Benfleet, North (*cont.*)

- Lyons Borrow Pit, excavation 36.39
 Rayleigh Spur, excavation 36.39
 Westminster abbey estates 39.156, 158–9

Benfleet, South

- Benfleet Downs, WWII sites 31.200
 church of St Mary 34.270; 39.158

High Street

- 21, excavation 38.169
 74, evaluation 39.174
 75–7, excavation 38.169

Vicarage Hill, assessment 33.392

Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 158

Bengsten, Fiona, 'Ladies' boarding schools in Essex
 c.1791–1861. Two case studies – Billericay
 and Maldon' 32.222–7

Benham, W. Gurney 32.18

Benlowes, Edward 38.144

Bennett

A. (ed.)

- 'Archaeology in Essex 1999' 31.210–32
 'Archaeology in Essex 2000' 32.250–66
 'Archaeology in Essex 2001' 33.390–413
 'Archaeology in Essex 2002' 34.229–51
 'Archaeology in Essex 2004' 36.147–65
 'Archaeology in Essex 2007' 39.172–98
 'Archaeology in Essex 2008' 40.189–213
 & Havis, Richard (eds.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2006'
 38.166–90
 & Roy, M. (eds.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2003'
 35.131–54

John B. 32.29, 30

Malcolm 32.29

Nehemiah 35.107

Benson, James 35.106

Bensusan-Butt, John 32.31

Bentall, E.E. 37.151

Bentham, Jeremiah 37.119–20

Bentley, Great

- Aingers Green, chapel 31.177, 191
 Brook Farm, evaluation 39.183
 church of St Mary 31.177, 191; 36.168–9, 169
 Dead Lane, fieldwork 38.178; 39.184
 manor 38.150
 rural trade unionism 37.143
 school 31.191
 Sturrick Farm, cropmark enclosure
 discussion 33.49, 50
 fieldwork 33.9–11, 9, 10, 11, 12
 finds: flint 33.21, 24, 25; pottery 33.23, 25–7, 26, 28,
 29–30; miscellaneous 33.30, 31

Bentley, Little

- aerial survey 40.190
 Hall Farm
 excavations 1994 35.187–92, 188–9, 190
 fieldwork 33.11–15, 13, 14, 15, 49–50
 finds, miscellaneous 33.30
 flint 33.21–2, 24, 25
 pottery 33.23, 25, 26, 27–30, 28

Benton, Revd Gerald Montagu

and E.A.S. 32.14, 15, 16, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21–3, 27, 29, 31,
 34

on painting of Highbridge Street, Waltham Abbey
 38.138

beorg, place-names 34.155–7, 158–9

Berden

- Rookery ringwork 34.253
 school 35.119
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Berechurch, church dedication 31.167

Berechurch Dyke 36.153

Berenger, Count de 37.122, 133, 135n109

Bergholt, place-names 34.155, 158

Bergholt, East, manor 36.113–14

Bergholt, West

- bucket mount, Iron Age 33.385, 386
 church of St Mary 31.177, 193–4
 enclosures 34.252
 Fordham Hall Farm, evaluation 34.237–8
 ring, finger, Roman 33.385–6, 386
 rural trade unionism 37.138, 143

Berkeley

- marquis of *see* Howard, William
 R.V. and Mrs 32.23

Bermondsey priory (Southwark) 36.115

Bernard's Charity 38.181–2

Berners Roding *see* Roding, Berners

Bertie, Robert, earl of Lindsey 31.156

Besant, Annie 33.358, 360

Best, Paul 34.184

Bethell, Slingsby 40.64

Bettley, James, 'The Master of Little Braxted in his prime':
 Ernest Geldart and Essex, 1873–1900'
 31.169–94

Bettons, Madam – 35.115

Bibroci 37.2

Bicknacre

- priory 35.133
 Priory Farm, evaluations 35.133; 36.148
 Priory Field, monitoring 38.169

Biddulph, Edward, 'A flint axe or adze from Cressing':
 32.237–8; *see also* Stansbie, D., Brady, K.,
 Biddulph, E., & Norton, A.

Bigg, William 36.180

Billericay

- church of St Mary 36.167–8, 168; 38.169
 Cray Hill, axe 32.237, 237
 market 34.190
 Peasants' Revolt 40.180
 St Andrew's hospital (formerly Union Workhouse), survey
 33.414–17, 416, 417, 418
 school, ladies' 32.222, 223–4, 223, 224
 Southend Road, Billericay School, evaluation 31.212
 workhouse *see* St Andrew's hospital

billet, Roman 36.45

Birbeck, Vaughan, 'Balkerne Heights, Colchester: Roman
 suburban development and cemetery use'
 40.98–141

Birch

- Birch airfield compost site, watching brief 37.155
 Birch Pit, fieldwork 33.392; 35.133; 36.148–9; 37.155;
 40.191
 Coronation Grove, fieldwalking 39.174

Birch, John *see* Burch

Birchanger

- church of St Mary, quoins 36.100–1, 101, 108
 M11 slip roads, survey and evaluation 33.392

Bird (Birde)

- Anne 33.307
 Revd Godfrey 31.191

Bird (Birde) (*cont.*)

John 33.313

Birdbrook

Baythorne Hall, louvre 38.126

ring-ditch 31.200

Whitleys House, moated site 31.200

Bishop (Bisshop)

Barry, 'Late Iron Age/early Roman and early medieval activity in the Lea valley at Chingford' 34.63–8

John 35.228–9

bit (auger), medieval 36.48**bits** (horse)

medieval 36.48

post-medieval 33.211

Black Death 33.268–9**Black Notley**

Great Notley Business Park, fieldwork 37.156; 38.178–9; 39.184–5

hospital, survey 31.226–7

rural trade unionism 37.143

Tollgate Cottage 34.258

black people, in Essex before 1950 35.114–22**Blackburn**, Frederick C. 33.358, 359**Blackmore**

church of St Lawrence 35.161

historic settlement survey 33.459

trade 34.193

Blackwater, river

aerial survey 1999 31.197

beorg place-names 34.156

concrete hards 31.207, 208

fish weir *see* Tollesbury, Collins Creek

mapping project 35.155

prehistoric activity 32.93–8

Rolls Farm 33.461–2; 34.253

Stumble, The 33.460; 35.186, 186

Blackwell, John 37.141, 147**blades**

Iron Age 38.61

Roman 31.61

not dated 38.106

see also cleavers; knives; razors**Blair**

C. Hunter 32.21

Ian, 'A moated manor at Low Hall, Walthamstow' 33.191–220

Blakesware, Little (Herts.), ring-ditch 31.198**Blencowe**, Pleasance 35.146**Blois**count of *see* Theobald

Sir John 37.121

Blomfield, Charles, bishop of London 32.11**Blood**, Revd Howell Pattison Lewis 31.177, 194**Bloom**, Percy 35.124**Bloomfield**, Samuel 38.209, 210n5**Bloss**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223**blue plaques** 34.225**Blyth**

E. 32.23

Janet 35.238

Boad

Fauntleroy 37.123

Henry 37.118, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127

Board, Beryl A.

'A Venture of Faith': the building of a school in Stow Maries' 32.228–36

(ed.), *The Victoria County History of Essex. Bibliography: second supplement*, reviewed 33.467**bobbin**, post-medieval 31.119, 121**Bobbingworth**

mill 39.126

signal station 39.126

Boby, Robert 33.336, 354**Bocking**

Bocking Hall 32.271–4, 272, 273

Bradford Street

39, evaluation 35.133

92, survey 31.233–5, 234

historic buildings 34.219

Maysent family 32.290

church of St Mary 32.287–90, 287, 288, 289

Church Street

industrial housing 37.204

mill 33.463

Dorewards Hall, field walking 35.133

Friars Lane malting, recording 37.156

Lyons Hall 38.132

manor 36.111

nonconformity 34.182, 185

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 146, 148

The Old Deanery, fieldwork 31.212; 39.174

water tower 32.307

windmill 32.17

Bode, Edward 33.317**Boden**, Damian C., & Gibson, Stuart L, 'A medieval oven at Grays Thurrock: excavations at the Stifford County primary school, Parker Road, 1995–6' 31.285–93**Bodley**, G.F. 31.173**bog trees** 33.396–7**Bohun family** 38.127; 39.162–71

Edmund 39.167

Edward 39.162, 163, 164, 165–7, 168

Eleanor, m.1 James Butler, m.2 Thomas Dagworth 39.162, 164, 165, 167, 168, 169

Eleanor (d.1399), m. Thomas of Woodstock 32.147, 150, 151; 38.127; 40.54, 181

Elizabeth 32.146

Eneas 39.162, 163, 166, 168

Henry of Haresfield 39.165

Humphrey (d.1304, son of Humphrey) 39.162

Humphrey (d.1322), earl of Hereford and Essex 33.222; 39.162–4, 165, 168–70

Humphrey (d.1373), earl of Hereford, Essex and Northampton 32.146–7, 152; 34.71; 39.162, 163, 165, 168

Humphrey (d.1460), duke of Buckingham 32.176

Isabella 39.162, 163

Joan de, countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton 32.146–53; 34.71; 39.165

John (b.1306), earl of Hereford 39.162, 163, 164, 165, 168

John (clerk) 39.168

Margaret I 39.162

Margaret II, m. Hugh de Courtenay 39.162, 163, 164, 165, 168–9

Mary, m. Henry Bolingbroke 32.147–8, 152

Oliver 39.167

William de, earl of Northampton 32.146; 34.71; 39.162, 163, 164, 165–8

Bois-Halbout (France), hospital 31.148

- Boklaunde**, Katherine de 39.163
- Bolbec family** 31.156
- Bolden**, H.F. 35.127
- Boleyn**
Ann 34.71
Mary, m.2 William Stafford 34.71
Thomas 34.71, 88
Sir William 34.71
- Bolingbroke**, Henry 32.147, 150
- Bolles**
John 39.157
Richard 39.157
Richard (son of John) 39.157
- Bolt**, Samuel 38.207
- bolt-head**, Roman 34.53, 53
- bombing decoys**
scheduling 32.301; 33.465–6; 34.259, 262
survey 31.208–9, 208; 34.261, 262
- Bonand family** 33.316
John 33.312
Robert 33.312
- Bond**
Ensign John 32.220n122, 220n123
Richard, Walker, John, & Andrews, David, 'A medieval detached kitchen at Little Braxted Hall' 37.103–15
- Bonden**, Oliver 32.211
- bone objects**, unidentified, Roman 32.120
- bone working**
Iron Age–Roman 31.109
Roman 31.64
medieval 35.232, 233
post-medieval 33.409–10; 34.249; 36.162
- bone working waste**, Roman 35.18, 19
- bones** *see* animal bone; fish bone; human bone
- Bones**, W. 37.141
- Bonham**, John 33.314
- Bonnell**
Jane 33.454
Mary Anne Harvey 33.454
- book clasps** 32.165–6, 165; 33.211
- book ownership**, 16th–17th century 38.144
- book reviews**
1999 31.309–10
2000 32.309–12
2001 33.467–74
2002 34.283–4
2003 35.243–4
2004 36.218–22
2005 37.209–13
2006 38.211–14
2007 39.211
2008 40.231–5
- Boosey**, William 38.133
- Bordes**, William de 40.179–80, 185
- Boreham**
airfield 39.175; 40.192
Boreham Interchange, enclosure 32.95, 96–7
Bulls Lodge Quarry, fieldwork (*illus.*) 35.133–4; 36.188–93; 37.156; 39.175; 40.191–2
church of St Andrew 37.180; 40.216
Filliol lands 31.150
Generals Farm, monitoring 34.231
New Hall 37.180
New Hall School, evaluation 40.192
Old Hall, excavation 39.174–5
Old Hall and Generals Farm, evaluation 38.169
ring-ditch 35.155
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Borley**, Borley Lodge Farm, survey 33.418–21, 418, 419, 420, 421
- Borley**, J. 33.454
- Bosanquet family** 33.207
Samuel 33.205
- boss cap**, post-medieval 40.164
- bosses**
Iron Age 36.39, 44, 44
Roman 35.18, 19
- Boston**, Henry 33.205
- Boteler** (Botler)
James, earl of Ormond 34.71; 39.165
Margaret, m. William Boleyn 34.71
Thomas, earl of Ormond 34.71, 88
see also Butler
- Botolph, St**, church dedications 31.167
- Bott**
Revd John 34.206, 207n7
Sarah 32.212, 213, 214, 215
- Boudiccan destruction** 32.255–6; 34.234
- Boulogne**, count of *see* Eustace
- Bourchier family**
vault 31.258–60, 258, 259
Anne, m. William Parr 31.150
Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier 31.150, 259
Elizabeth, m.1 Hugh de Stafford, m.2 Lewis Robersart 31.150
Elizabeth (wife of Robert) 31.259
Henry (d.1483), earl of Essex 31.150
Henry (d.1540), earl of Essex 31.150
John (d.1328), Lord Bourchier 31.259
John (d.1400), Lord Bourchier 31.150
Maud 31.259
Robert, Lord Bourchier 31.259; 36.210
William, count of Eu 40.54
- Bourke**, E.M. (later Bourke–Borrowes) 32.18, 26
- Boutwood**, James 34.220
- Bowers Gifford**
Bowers Marsh, WWII sites 31.200
Grim the Reeve estate 36.111
Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- Bowsher**, David, 'Archaeological Excavations at Church Lane/Church Street, Dagenham' 36.118–30
- Bowtell**, A. 37.149
- box**, post-medieval 33.212; *see also* box fittings
- box burials**, Roman 37.33, 57
- box fittings**
Roman 32.120–2
not dated 38.117
- Boxted**
Carters Hill, evaluation 34.231
chimneys 38.129
henge 31.201
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Boyd**, Percival 32.19
- Boyd**, Peter B. 32.30
- Boyer**, Peter, 'Excavations at Southern Slopes, on land at Rectory Close, Colchester' 40.92–7
- Boyle**, Michael 37.117, 118, 121, 128
- Boys**
John 32.151

Boys (*cont.*)

Margaret 32.151

William the younger 38.206, 207

Brabrook, Sir E. and Miss – 32.23**bracelets**

Bronze Age 34.12, 12

Iron Age 36.25, 44

Roman

copper alloy 35.135; 36.45, 196; 38.97

shale 31.61; 35.19, 138; 36.196–7

see also armlets**Bradbrook**, James 33.331n67**Bradfield**

Bradfield Hall, watching brief 31.222

church of St Lawrence 31.161, 167

fair 31.161

Bradlaugh, Charles 33.358, 359, 360**Bradridge**, Thomas 32.20**Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall**Bradwell Quarry, fieldwork 36.149; 37.156; 39.190;
40.204

church of the Holy Trinity 37.180

ring, finger, medieval 35.221–2

Withies Farm, fieldwork 39.182

Bradwell-on-Sea

airfield 40.212

chapel of St Peter-on-the-Wall 32.18; 36.104, 104, 108;
39.152

finds, multi-period 35.220–1, 224

fish weirs 31.138; 32.301

Orplands Managed Retreat, monitoring 34.232

Othona, Saxon Shore Fort

fish weir 32.301

monastery 31.139; 39.152

surveys 31.230; 32.253

rural trade unionism 37.143

Sales Point, fish weir 31.138

wind farm, evaluation 38.169

Brady

Sir Antonio 31.193

K. *see* Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A.
Nicholas 31.193**Braggs**, William 34.192**Brain Valley**, late Iron Age–Roman landscape 34.59–61,
60**Braintree**

Bocking House 33.421

Chapel Hill, Tear Drop site, evaluation 34.232

church of St Michael 31.190

Clockhouse Way Estate 37.205, 206

College Road, excavation

description (*illus.*) 31.94, 99–103

discussion 31.109–11, 110

finds 31.103, 105–8, 109

Flacks, survey 33.421–2

football 35.123, 124, 128

Grenville Road, excavation

description 31.94–9, 95, 96, 97, 98

discussion 31.109–11, 110

finds 31.103–5, 104, 107, 108–9

High Street

95–103, excavation and watching brief 36.149

95–105, monitoring 37.156

97–9, excavation: background and location 33.78–80,
79; description 33.80–1, 81, 82; discussion33.87; finds 33.82–6, 85, 86; interim
summary 32.253103–5, excavation: background and location 33.89–90,
90; description 33.90–3, 92, 93; discussion
33.96; finds 33.93–6

109, Letch's Yard, excavation 35.134

market 34.192, 193

Marlborough Road

excavation: description 33.98–101, 99, 100; discussion
33.120–1; pottery 33.101–2, 102

Great Bradfords schools, evaluation 39.175

Mill Hill, old golf course site

evaluation 31.212

excavation: description 33.103–8, 104, 105, 106–7; finds
33.108–20, 109, 114–15, 119

New Mills 33.463

nonconformity 34.182, 185

Pierrefitte Way, excavation 36.149–50

Pound End Mill 33.463

Rayne Road, evaluation 40.192

Roman Road and Railway Street, evaluation 35.134

rural trade unionism 37.146

St Michael's hospital, fieldwork 31.212–13, 227

St Michael's Road, The Builders Yard, evaluation 32.253;
33.392–3

schools 32.223; 33.421; 37.132

Silver End 37.206, 207

The Swan, survey 33.422–5, 423

villas, Roman 33.100–1

see also Notley, Great**Braithwaite**, William Stammers 33.307**Bramley**, Henry 35.121n12**Bramston**, Revd John and Mary Anne 31.194**Brand**, Elizabeth 33.318**Brannard**, Goody 33.318–19**brasses, memorial**

Halstead 31.259

Marks Tey 38.182

Roydon 35.80–1

Braxted, Great

church of All Saints

bricks 37.99–100, 100

building stone 36.108

Geldart at 31.174, 177, 183, 191

watching brief 35.140

Lea Lane, cottages 31.191

Braxted, Little

church of St Nicholas

enclosure 37.103

Ernest Geldart at (*illus.*) 31.169–75, 177, 178, 179,
180–1, 185–9, 192

Hales Farm, pipeline monitoring 40.201–2

Little Braxted Hall, kitchen, excavation

report (*illus.*) 37.103–15

summary 31.219

manor 37.104

parish room 31.192

rectory 31.169, 181, 185, 192

Rogers at 34.162

Bray

Thomas de 31.157

William 34.165

Braybrooke (Braybroke)

Sir Gerard 32.151, 152

Lords *see* Neville

Braybrooke (Braybroke) (*cont.*)

Robert, bishop of London 31.148

Brayham

Eustace de 39.158

William 39.158

bread ovens 38.131**Bree family** 37.173; 38.182**Brent**, Nathaniel 34.167**Brentwood**

Brook Street, rural trade unionism 37.143

chapel of St Thomas 32.290; 38.203–5, 203, 204

Crown Inn 34.210

football 35.128, 129

forest court 31.156

High Street

101, dendrochronology 37.180

125–7, evaluation and watching brief 31.213, 222

141–7, recording 40.216–17, 217, 218, 219

origins 38.205

Sir Charles Napier public house 40.216, 219

Horseman Side, windmill 33.458

Kings Road/Hart Street, excavation 32.253

market 34.193

moated sites 34.255

Pilgrims Hatch, Hulleys Farmhouse 38.134

races 34.210

radio receiver station 33.464

schools 32.222–3; 35.123–4; 38.203

Warley

sewage pipeline, excavation and watching brief 36.150

Warley Hospital, survey 31.227

Weald Country Park 35.134

Weald Road, evaluations 34.232; 35.134

Western Road, Old Gym Site, evaluation 35.134

WWII defences 31.206, 207–8

Brentwood Historic Settlements Survey 32.301**Bret**, Hugh de 39.157**breweries/brewhouses** 34.257

Halstead 40.217–23, 220, 221, 222

Hartford End 34.257, 258

St Osyth 38.183; 39.190

Widdington 39.197

Wivenhoe 38.150

see also maltings**Briant**, Robert 32.175**Brianzon (Brinson) family** 40.70

Bartholomew (2 of the name) 40.42

Joanna 40.54, 55

John 40.54

Sir John 40.54, 55

Margery 40.54, 55

Robert 40.42

Thomas 40.42

William 40.42, 54, 55

Bricett priory (Suffolk) 32.152**brick/tile, Roman**

A130 sites 36.45–6

Boreham 36.192

Braintree 31.108–9; 33.95, 98, 118

Chelmsford 38.96–7

Chesterford, Great 35.20, 210

Church Langley 31.62

Colchester 32.291; 34.234

Dagenham 36.119–20

Dunmow, Great 36.196; 40.151

Earls Colne 35.139–40

Fordham/Bergholt, West 34.238

Harlow 35.216

Kelvedon 32.117–18

Rivenhall 35.66

Roding, Leaden 39.134

Stock 32.180

Takeley 37.82–3

Thaxted 38.77–8

brick/tile, Roman, reused

distinguishing from medieval 37.95–102

identifying 37.95–102

by site

Barking Abbey 33.167, 168

Bradwell-on-Sea 36.104

Braxted, Great 37.99–100, 100

Colchester 34.121

Fairstead 37.100–1

Hadleigh castle 38.200

Helions Bumpstead 32.294

Hockley 36.106

Inworth 36.108

Magdalen Laver 36.106

Middleton 37.174, 175

Mundon 40.226

Nevendon 33.451

Pleshey 31.294, 299

Stambourne 31.265, 266

Stapleford Tawney 31.268

Tillingham 33.451

Tolleshunt Knights 37.177

brick/tile, medieval

chimney 32.168–76, 168, 170; 38.127–8

distinguishing from Roman 37.95–102

luminescence dating project 37.179–81; 40.216

by site

Barking Abbey 33.176

Beeleigh Abbey 34.242

Belchamp Walter 32.286

Bocking 32.289, 289

Boreham 40.216

Colchester 34.123

Dagenham 36.124

Halstead 31.259

Middleton 37.174

Rivenhall 35.66

Rochford Hall 34.72–3, 87

Roydon 35.84–5, 94–5, 96

Thaxted 38.78

Thurrock, West 40.47

Weeley 39.33

Yeldham, Little 31.263

brick/tile, medieval-post-medieval

Manningtree 39.148, 151

Stock 32.184–5, 187

brick/tile, Tudor

luminescence dating project 37.179–81; 40.216

by site

Abberton 33.443

Dagenham 36.124, 127

Doddinghurst 33.444–5

Finchingfield 34.268

Gosfield 33.446

Harlow 40.200

Hempstead 32.295

brick/tile, Tudor, by site (*cont.*)

- Hickling 32.296
- Marks Tey 37.173
- Middleton 37.174
- Mundon 40.225, 226
- Nevendon 33.451
- Rochford Hall 34.78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87
- Roydon 35.180
- Stambourne 31.265
- Totham, Little 33.447, 448; 40.224
- Weeley 39.33
- Wimbish 34.279–81
- Writtle 33.455

brick/tile, post-medieval

- chimney 38.129–31
- by site
 - A130 sites 36.49
 - Ashen 31.75–6; 40.159–60, 164, 165
 - Colchester 34.123
 - Dagenham 36.124
 - Earls Colne 34.274
 - Helions Bumpstead 32.294–5
 - Heybridge 39.97
 - Sible Hedingham 38.185
 - Weeley 39.33

brickmaking

- medieval 32.172, 175; 34.72, 83
- post-medieval 34.231; 36.158, 164; 37.204; 38.185

bricks *see* Belgic bricks; brick/tile; floor tiles; kiln tiles; oven bricks; roof tiles; tile making; wall tiles**Bricsi** 36.111**Brichtmer** 31.88**Bridge**, Samuel 34.184–5, 186**bridges**

- medieval 33.195–8, 196, 200, 200, 209, 213
- railway 35.159, 159
- turnpikes 34.259, 260

Bridges, Daniel 38.133**Brierley**, G.M. 32.23**Bright**, Charles 35.109; *see also* Bryhte**Brightlingsea**

- Brewers Arms, Marine Brewery 34.257
- Brightlingsea Quarry, monitoring 34.232; 35.135; 36.150
- enclosure 35.157
- football 35.129
- Hurst Green, Neolithic axe 35.218–20
- manor 34.93; 36.115
- Mill Farm, flintwork 35.185–6, 185
- warren 36.115

Brightwen

- Eliza, m. Philip Henry Gosse 31.169
- Lucy, m. Thomas Geldart 31.169

Brinson, John G.S. 32.27, 27, 33–4; *see also* Brianzon**briquettage** 31.276–7

- A130 sites 36.44
- Ardleigh 32.88
- Aveley 33.150
- Elmstead Market 30.197
- Kelvedon 33.75
- Notley, Great 37.17; 38.178
- Thurrock, West 40.6, 6, 9, 67–8
- Tollesbury Creek 35.196
- Wigborough, Great 33.400

British and Foreign School Society 37.117**Britnell**, R.H. 32.33**Brittany**, count of *see* Alan; *see also* John of Brittany**Broads Green**, Bronze Age structure 34.26, 27**Brocket**, Miss – (of Spains Hall) 31.194**Brockwell**, James 38.206, 207**Brom** 39.156, 158**Broman**, John 40.63, 64**Bromfield**, Mary 32.212, 216**Bromley, Great**

- axe, Bronze Age 36.93–5, 94
- bombing decoy 31.209
- church of St George 31.167
- coin, Saxon 35.224
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- war relief 32.211

Bromley, Little

- church of St Mary 31.166
- rural trade unionism 37.143, 144, 145
- sword pommel, Anglo-Scandinavian 36.96

brooch mould, Roman 33.373–4, 373**brooches**

Iron Age

- Boreham 39.175
- Cressing 31.217; 34.53, 54
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.25, 44
- Rivenhall End 38.194
- Roding, Leaden 39.132
- Thurrock, West 40.13, 13

Roman

- Ardleigh 32.88, 88
- Braintree 31.109
- Chelmsford 35.135
- Chesterford, Great 35.17, 18
- Church Langley 31.60, 61, 62–3
- Colchester 40.105, 108, 110, 112, 112, 113, 115, 119, 128
- Dunmow, Great 35.141
- Earls Colne 35.140
- Hanningfield, West 36.45
- Harlow 36.157
- Rivenhall 35.65
- Roding, Leaden 39.132
- Thurrock, West 40.14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 32–4

Roman–Saxon, Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221

Saxon

- Tillingham 36.96
- Tolleshunt Major 35.221

medieval

- Barking Abbey 33.178
- Rivenhall 35.63–5, 64
- St Osyth 39.53, 53
- Walthamstow 33.210, 210

Brook Street *see under* Brentwood**Brooke**, John 35.78**Brooks** (Brookes)

- Alexander 32.217
- Charles 33.336
- Howard

- ‘A Beaker burial, Late Iron Age and Roman features: observation and excavation at Elm Park, Ardleigh, 1994–1996’ 32.75–91
- ‘A Bronze Age and Saxon occupation site at Frog Hall Farm, Fingringhoe’ 33.54–62
- ‘Excavations at 79 Hythe Hill, Colchester 1994–5’ 31.112–24
- & Holloway, Ben, ‘A Late Iron Age and Roman enclosure at Great Notley’ 37.14–23

Brooks (Brookes), Howard (*cont.*)

see also Orr, Kate, & Brooks, Howard

James 31.192

William, senior and junior 33.335–8

Brooks (Mistley) Ltd 33.335–6**Broomfield**

Chophyns, chimney 38.129, 130

hospital, recording 37.156

Brotherhood of St Dunstan 31.169, 170, 192**Brotherton, Thomas de**, earl of Norfolk 39.166, 168**Brown (Browne)**

Arthur FJ. 32.28

Clara 35.119

Daniel 38.206, 207, 209

Elizabeth 34.194

James 38.135

James Jackson 35.118

John 34.202

Josephine 35.119

Lancelot (Capability) 38.182

N. R.

‘The Late Bronze Age enclosure at Springfield Lyons in its landscape context’ 32.92–101

& Germany, M., ‘Jousting at windmills? The Essex Cropmark Enclosures Project’ 33.8–53

A medieval moated manor by the Thames estuary: excavations at Southchurch Hall, Southend, Essex, reviewed 37.212–13

The Archaeology of Ardleigh, Essex: Excavations 1955–1980, reviewed 32.310–11

Robert 32.217, 218

Thomas 32.23

William Wells 35.119

see also Bruyn

Browning, John 34.167**Broxted**

Brick End 32.192, 192

Brookhall (Brokehall; Little Broxted Hall) 32.190, 192

Broxted Green 32.192

Broxted Hall 32.190, 192, 193

Chaureth 32.192

manors 32.192

Sucksted Green 32.192

Woodgate End 32.192, 192

Bruce-Bannerman, W. 32.23**Brummell, William** 38.152**Bruyn, Ingelram** 32.150, 151**Bryhte, George** 38.158n50**Buck, Thomas** 34.201**bucket hoops**, ?Roman 38.98, 99**bucket mounts**

Iron Age 33.385, 386

Roman 31.61

Buckhurst Hill, black servant buried 35.117**Buckingham**, dukes of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Villiers, George**Buckland**, ring-ditch 31.198**Buckler, George** 32.14**buckles**

Roman

Chelmsford 38.106

Church Langley 31.61, 63

Colchester 36.154

Saxon, Rayleigh 36.160

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.178

Colchester 31.120, 121; 39.180

Maldon 38.49–50

Rivenhall 35.64, 65

St Osyth 39.53

Tillingham 36.162

medieval–post-medieval, Walthamstow 33.210

post-medieval

Ashen 40.166, 168, 169

Helions Bumpstead 32.165

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.49

Saffron Walden 33.278

Thurrock, West 40.59, 60

Buckley

Canon – 32.23

David G. 32.28, 29

Bugges family 31.90**bugle-shaped object**, Bronze Age 34.11, 12, 15, 16**building stone**, church quoins, geological review (*illus.*) 36.99–109**buildings**

architectural studies

Brooks maltings (Mistley) (*illus.*) 33.333–57

Fingringhoe Tower 35.240–2, 240, 241, 242

Nether Hall (Roydon) (*illus.*) 35.78–97

Rochford Hall (*illus.*) 34.69–76, 89–90

historic building conservation 34.216–27

notes and surveys

1999 31.226–30, 233–53

2000 32.267–85

2001 33.414–42

2002 34.272–82

2003 35.161–84

2004 36.173–83

2005 37.179–91

2008 40.214–27

see also barns; breweries/brewhouses; byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses; cartlodges; churches; dairy; granaries; hospitals; hunting lodges; hypocausts; ice houses; kitchen; malthouses; mills; roundhouses; schools; stables; sunken-featured buildings; timber-framed buildings; windmills; worker housing; workhouses

bull-baiting 34.190**Bulley, Richard** 38.135**Bulmer**

beorg place-name 34.158

rural trade unionism 37.142

Bulphan

bombing decoy 34.259

church of St Mary, excavations 31.254–8, 254, 256

Bumpstead *see* Helions Bumpstead; Steeple Bumpstead; *see also* Bumpstead manor *under* Aweley**Bumsted, John** 37.118, 129, 130**Buntinge, Geoffrey (Jeffrey)** 38.158n50**Buntingford** (Herts.), enclosure 31.198**Burch, John** 35.117**Bures**

building advice 35.157

coin, continental 35.224

cropmarks 32.298

Dunstead House, survey 38.169

Little Ropers Farm, survey 38.170

rural trade unionism 37.138

see also Mount Bures

- Bures St Mary** (Suffolk), cursus 32.302
- Burgess**
Edward 38.184
Revd W.G. 33.325
- Burgeys, John** 37.185
- Burgh**
Elizabeth de 39.168
Hubert de, earl of Kent 38.199, 205
- Burghersh, Henry de**, bishop of Lincoln 39.168
- Burgoyne, Montague** 35.218
- Burgundy**, duke of *see* Philip the Bold
- burials** *see* cattle burials; cist burial; cremations; dog burials; funerary structures; grave markers; horse burials; inhumations; mausoleum; pig burials; sheep burial; tomb; vaults; vaults/brick tombs
- Burleigh, Lord** *see* Cecil
- Burnet & Partners** 37.206
- Burney, Charles** 32.10
- Burnham, Mary** 32.214
- Burnham-on-Crouch**
Anchor Cottage, evaluation 39.175
Burnham Wick, excavation 38.170
football 35.129
manor 35.103; 36.111
minefield control tower 34.259
Warners Hill, monitoring 38.170
WWII training base 40.212
- burnt flint/stone**
fieldwalking surveys 36.2
by site
A130 bypass 36.40
Church Langley 31.41, 86
Dagenham 37.160
Margaretting 40.203
Purfleet 38.8–9, 11
Springfield Park 34.32
Takeley 37.60
- burnt mounds** 33.408; 37.160
- Burstead, Great**
church of St Mary 37.169, 169
nonconformity 34.184
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Bury St Edmunds** (Suffolk)
abbey 31.88; 36.115
Edward IV and party visit 36.212
friendly societies 33.328
schools 37.124
- Busby** (Busbie)
John 32.212, 213
Margaret 35.118
- Butcher, Thomas** 32.216
- butchery**
Iron Age–Roman
Aveley 33.150
Braintree 31.109
Takeley 38.61
Thaxted 38.84
Roman
Braintree 33.120
Chelmsford 38.99, 107
Church Langley 31.63, 64
Colchester 40.102–3
Kelvedon 32.125
medieval
Braxted, Little 37.111, 112
Chelmsford 38.107
Maldon 38.50
post-medieval
Ashen 40.164, 168
Castle Hedingham 33.306, 307
Walthamstow 33.210
- Butler**
Goody 33.318
Jonathan, & Rielly, Kevin, ‘Ritual activity in Early Roman Romford’ 40.228–30
see also Boteler
- Butterys, Mrs** – (of Colchester) 38.206, 207
- Button**
John 40.64, 65
John II 40.65
Zachariah 40.65
- buttons**, post-medieval
Castle Hedingham 33.307
Church Langley 31.61
Dagenham 36.128
Helions Bumpstead 32.165
Saffron Walden 33.278
- Buttsbury, chimneys** 38.129
- Buxton**
Mr – (distiller) 37.122
Denis A.J. 32.26, 28
Edward North 33.358
Paul William Jex
and E.A.S. 32.29
obituary 40.vi
- Bygrave**
Edward and Julia 32.226
Mary 32.226
- Byng, John**, Viscount Torrington 33.280
- byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses**
Cressing, Stubbles Farm 37.185
Epping Upland 35.140
Pattiswick, Great Nunty’s Farm 40.215
Saling, Great 38.179
Stanford Rivers 37.165
Weald, North 34.243
Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186
- Cadman, Mrs** – (schoolmistress) 32.223
- Cakebread, Alexander** 34.193
- Calamy, Edward** 34.186n2
- Caley, Miss** – (schoolmistress) 32.224
- Callow, Revd John** 37.117
- Calvinism** 34.165–6, 167, 168
- Camber**
Edward 33.312, 313
John 33.316
- Cambridge** (Cams.)
Corpus Christi 31.177
earl of *see* Thomas of Woodstock
- Camden, William** 35.104
- comes, lead**
Colchester 34.142
Dagenham 36.128
Dunmow, Great 36.86
Helions Bumpstead 32.165
Thurrock, West 40.60
Walthamstow 33.212
- Campbell, Colen** 37.202
- Campion, Henry** 35.107

canal *see* Chelmer and Blackwater canal

Canan, Goodwife 34.193, 195

candle making 33.178

Candler, John 35.119

candlesticks

Roman 40.115, 119, 130

medieval 31.120, 121

post-medieval 33.212

Canewdon

aerial survey 35.144

charity 1550–1750 33.310

administration 33.315–17, 317–18

chantries, guilds and fraternities 33.311–12

charitable bequests 33.311

charity lands 33.312–15

discussion 33.319–20

puritan influence 33.317

recipients 33.318–19

Woodes charity 33.314–15

church of St Nicholas

chantries 33.311, 313, 314, 320

charity records 33.310, 313, 314

excavation 38.170

guilds 33.311–12, 313, 320

obits 33.311, 314, 320

coastal marshland 35.100

New Hall Farm 33.314, 314

saltern 35.155

Wallasea Island, assessment 34.232–3

WWII structures 35.155, 160, 160

Canfield, Great

amulet, Roman 36.94, 96

castle 36.116n65

The Hall, monitoring 38.178

Lingfords 38.129

park 32.190

Canfield, Little

Crumps Farm, evaluation 40.202

field boundaries 32.301

manor 32.190

canister, medieval 32.256

Canning Town

Dock Road Industrial Estate, evaluation 39.175

Hermit Road, palaeochannel 34.233

Lower Lea crossing, survey 40.192

palaeoenvironment investigative sites 39.176

Thames Wharf, boreholes 39.175–6

Canon, John, abbot of Colchester 36.214

Cansdale, J. 37.141

Canterbury (Kent)

archbishops *see* Abbot, George; Ælfheah; Anselm; FitzAlan,
Thomas; Laud, William

cathedral priory 36.111

Canvey Island

Calor Gas Terminal, evaluation 38.170

Castle Point, WWII sites 31.200

Coastguard Cottages 34.220

handle, Roman 36.94, 95–6

pottery, Roman 33.375–8, 377

salterns 31.278

survey 32.305

WWII sites 31.200, 201; 33.466

see also Furtherwick; Northwick

Capell (Capel) family 31.231

Arthur, Lord Capell 34.172, 175, 176

John 33.312

Caperton, John 33.313, 316

Carden, Andrew 37.177, 178

Carder, Will 32.279

Cardiff (Glam.), castle 31.158

Cardinal (Cardinal)

Charles 39.12

John 38.153

Carey, Sir Henry 34.71

Carlingford, Lord *see* Parkinson-Fortescue

Caroe, W.D. 34.268; 36.167

Carpenter

Richard Cromwell 31.260–1

Richard Herbert 31.260

Robert, *Mister Pink: the Architectural Legacy of W.F. Crittall*, reviewed 38.213–14

carpenter's dogs, Roman 35.18, 19

carpenters' marks

Borley, Borley Lodge Farm 33.420–1

Castle Hedingham, Nunnery Street 37.181

Chesterford, Little, Old Cottage 33.438, 439

Copford, church 34.266

Finchingfield, church 34.267, 268

Fobbing, Copeland House 37.186

Halstead, Adams Brewery 40.221

Harwich, crane 32.248

Hockley, The Bull 31.244

Horndon-on-the-Hill, church 34.268

Kelvedon, church bellframe 35.174

Laver, High, church 37.169, 171

Mersea, East, church 34.292

Moreton, church 34.269

Sible Hedingham, Edishes Farm 32.283, 284

Waltham, Little, Thorley Maltings 34.276

Yeldham, Little, church 31.263

Carr, Diane 35.163

Carrington, John 35.71

Carter

Anne 34.194–5

Geoffrey, "Sir John Harlestone '...a most remarkable
and eminent man in his time'"
40.179–88

James 37.117, 122, 125

John (architect) 32.291

John (hogman) 38.142

John (schoolmaster) 37.118

Matthew 34.175, 176, 177

Sarah 32.226

Revd T.T. 31.180

Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria, 'Cloth
seals and other metal-detecting finds
from Saffron Walden' 33.274–9

cartlodges

Coggeshall abbey 37.183–5, 184

Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183

Ongar, High, King Street Farm 37.189–90

Rayne, Haverings Farm 37.163

Roding, Abbess, Longbarns Cottage 38.167

Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185

Stapleford Tawney, Woodhatch Farm 35.183

Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191

Weald, South, Tower Arms 38.186

Carver, Emma R., *The visibility of imported wine and its
associated accoutrements in Late Iron Age
Britain*, reviewed 33.470–1

- caskets**, Roman
 Colchester 35.138; 40.119, 121, 130
 Dunmow, Great 35.141; 36.77
see also box; box fittings
- Caslen** *see* Castelen
- Casse**
 Jane 34.192
 Richard 34.192
- Cassi** 37.2
- Cassius Dio** 37.9
- Cassivellaunus** 37.2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 12
- Castelen (Caslen; Castlin; Castlyn) family** 33.316
 John 33.317
 Martyn 33.312
 Robert 33.312, 314, 316
 Thomas 33.311
- casting jets**, Bronze Age 31.9, 12, 14
- Castle Hedingham**
 castle 37.181; 38.126; 39.176
 Falcon Inn 33.304, 307–8
 Falcon Square, 18th-century finds assemblage (*illus.*) 33.288–309
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
 Kirby Hall 34.209
 manor 36.110, 114
 Memorial Hall, watching brief 32.253
 Nunnery Street, recording 37.181, 182
 pipeline, watching brief 32.253
 rural trade unionism 37.144, 145
 St James's Street, survey 32.274–6, 275
 Trinity Hall, watching brief 32.254
 The Wheatsheaf 38.127
- Castle Hedingham, honour of** 36.114
- castles** *see* Cardiff; Canfield, Great; Castle Hedingham; Chipping Ongar; Clare; Clavering; Colchester; Hadleigh; Hammes; London; Castle Baynard; Mount Bures; Pleshey; Rayleigh; Saffron Walden; Stansted Mountfitchet; Stebbing; *see also* ringworks
- Castlin (Castlyn)** *see* Castelen
- Catherine of Aragon** 36.214, 215
- cattle burials**
 Iron Age 35.212–13, 214, 217
 medieval 36.26
- cattle sheds** *see* byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses
- Catton**, Jonathon, on Margaret Jones 32.6–7
- Catuvellauni** 37.1, 2–3, 6, 7, 8, 9–12
- causewayed enclosures**
 Matching 33.457
 St Osyth 34.247
 Springfield Lyons 32.95, 97
- cave site** 31.230
- Cavendish** (Suffolk), cropmarks 32.303, 304
- Cawton**
 Joan 38.150
 Thomas (bailiff) 38.150
 Thomas (cleric) 34.183
- Cecil**
 Lord Eustace 32.16
 William, Lord Burleigh 37.181
- Cedd** 39.152
- Cely family** 35.227
 George 35.227
- cemeteries**
 prehistoric, Stour Valley 32.302, 303
- Bronze Age
 Ashdale Bridge 36.25
 Birch 37.155
 Elmstead Market 35.140; 40.196–7
 St Osyth 34.247
 Sandon 38.185
 Tendring 35.151–2
 Tey, Great 34.239; 36.156
- Iron Age, Runwell 36.20
- Roman
 Birch 37.155
 Canvey Island 33.375, 376
 Church Langley 31.49, 67
 Colchester: Abbey Field 32.254–5; Balkerne Heights (*illus.*) 33.395; 39.177; 40.113–23, 129–32; Garrison 36.152; 38.172; 39.179; west cemetery 39.177; West Lodge Road 32.257–8
 Dagenham 38.176
 Dunmow, Great (*illus.*) 34.238; 35.141; 36.71–91
 Saffron Walden 33.221
 Thaxted (*illus.*) 38.66–88; 39.195
 Thurrock, West (*illus.*) 40.13–36, 68–9
 Wakering, Great 32.260
 Witham 34.250
- Saxon
 Colchester 32.255
 Heybridge (*illus.*) 38.181; 39.68–80, 115–20
 Rainham 34.244
 Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160–1
 Saffron Walden 33.221
 Springfield Lyons 32.98–9
- Saxo-Norman, Rivenhall 35.32–3, 34–6, 35, 70–1, 72, 73–5, 73
- medieval
 Colchester 39.177
 Rivenhall 35.41–2, 41, 43
 medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 34.111–14, 112–13, 150
 post-medieval
 Colchester 39.178–9
 Halstead 40.200
 Saffron Walden 38.183–4
see also burials
- Cenimagni** 37.2, 10
- Cergeaux**, Elizabeth, m. William Marny 32.151
- Cervole**, Arnaud de 40.185
- Cesar**, Peter 35.116
- Chadwell Heath**
 High Road and Whalebone Lane North, investigations 39.176
 Marks Warren Farm, monitoring 34.233
- Chadwell St Mary**
 clergy 34.200
 Mill House Farm, assessment 32.254
- Chafford hundred**, Millwood House, evaluation 34.233
- chain**, post-medieval 40.60
- chalices** 31.298–9, 298; 34.110, 142
- Challis**, Thomas 38.206, 209
- Chamberlain**, Stephen 33.96; 35.238
- Chamberlayne family**, vault 31.261
- Chancellor**
 F. Wykeham
 and E.A.S. 32.15–16
 work by 31.191, 193; 34.233, 270
 Frederic 32.10, 13, 14–15, 20, 34

chantries

- foundations made by Joan de Bohun 32.151–2
- by place
 - Arundel 32.152
 - Billericay 36.168
 - Canewdon 33.311, 313, 314, 320
 - Coggeshall 32.151
 - Foulness 32.151
 - Layr Marney 38.120
 - Maldon 31.149
 - Pleshey 31.293
 - Rivenhall 35.71
 - Romford 32.281
 - Saffron Walden 39.168
 - Sible Hedingham 36.211
 - Walthamstow 33.192, 194
- Chapel Street** (Suffolk), ring-ditches 31.200
- Chapman**
 - Revd Benjamin 33.325
 - J.S. 33.359
- Chappel** (Pontisbright), church dedication 31.166
- Chappel Viaduct**, WWII sites 33.466
- charcoal**
 - Mesolithic 38.7–8
 - Beaker 32.89
 - Bronze Age 34.28
 - Iron Age–Roman 32.89–90; 34.35–6; 37.21; 38.85–6
 - Roman 32.123; 38.84–5; 40.100, 104, 106–7, 108, 153–4
 - Saxon 33.168
 - medieval 33.185
- charity**
 - Bardfield, Little 38.181–2
 - clergy wills 34.203
 - parish 37.148–9
 - see also* Essex Charity for the Support of Decayed Schoolmasters, Widows and Orphans; *see also under* Canewdon
- Charles II** 34.178
- Charles VI**, king of France 40.184
- Charlotte**, Princess 32.223–4
- chatelaines**, Saxon 36.66, 67, 160
- Châtillon**, Hugo de 40.181
- Cheld**, Mother 33.311
- Cheke**, Sir John 31.239
- Chelmer**, Chelmer Village Way, evaluation 37.157
- Chelmer and Blackwater canal** 31.208; 33.464–5, 465
- Chelmer valley**
 - mapping project 35.155
 - occupation, prehistoric 32.93–8
 - WWII defences survey 31.208
- Chelmsford**
 - Anchor Street, Crompton's Arc works 33.463–4
 - Arbour Lane, Marconi School of Wireless and Communication 32.276, 276; 33.464
 - Army and Navy Public House, evaluation 38.170
 - Baddow Road
 - 66A, watching brief 32.254
 - Salvation Army citadel, excavation 40.193
 - bishops of *see* Allison, Sherard F.; Warman, F.S.G.; Watts
 - Ditchfield, J.E.
 - Black Boy Inn 34.209, 210
 - Boards Farm, ring-ditch 33.457
 - Bohun property 39.162
 - Broomfield Road, Christy Brothers 33.464
 - Buildings of the Radio Electronics Industry, survey 31.228

- canal bridge 33.465, 465
- cathedral, south aisle 40.214
- chimneys 38.129
- church of St Mary, organist 34.209–15
- Cock Inn 34.194
- Cuton Hall, evaluation 33.393
- defences
 - Roman 37.157
 - WWII 40.212
- Eglinton Drive, recording 36.150
- football 35.123, 124, 125, 126–7, 128, 129
- Goldlay Avenue, evaluation 40.192
- Grays Brewery 34.257
- Hall Street
 - Essex and Suffolk water offices, evaluation 40.192–3
 - mill 33.464
- High Street
 - 15–18, watching brief 31.222
 - 73–4, excavation (*illus.*) 32.254; 36.198–204
 - 91, survey 33.425–7, 426
- Hylands Park, ring-ditch 31.199
- Legg Street car park, evaluation 37.157
- Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway
 - evaluation 35.135
 - excavations: background and location 38.89, 90; description 38.89–93, 92, 90–1; discussion 38.100; environmental evidence 38.99–100; finds 38.93–9, 98
- manor 36.111
- market 34.189–90, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195
- Marlborough Road, evaluation 32.254
- Mildmay Road, investigation 40.193
- Moulsham Street
 - 145–5a, excavation 37.157; 39.199–204, 200, 202, 203
 - 174, monitoring 35.135
 - Shell Garage site, evaluation and excavation 35.135; 38.102–8, 103, 104, 105
 - Wig and Mirkin, watching brief 31.222
- New Street, Marconi 33.464, 464; 34.233
- Parkway, Clarendon House, evaluation 37.157
- races, concerts 34.209, 210, 211, 213
- radio electronics industry 33.463–4, 464
- Saracen's Head 34.210
- schools 34.209, 210, 211, 233; 37.119
- Springfield Park *see under* Springfield
- Star Battery 31.199–200
- Three Arrows 34.194
- Victoria Road, school 34.233
- Waterhouse Lane, Marconi 33.427, 464
- White Horse 34.210, 211
- Writtle Road, Crompton's Second Arc works, survey 31.227–8
- see also* Moulsham
- Chelmsford Female Negroes' Friend Society** 35.119
- Cherbourg** (France) 40.179, 180, 186
- Cherry**, Edward 34.170
- Chertsey abbey** (Surrey) 33.157
- Chesterford, Great**
 - Bishop's House
 - excavations 1999: background and location 35.1–2, 2; discussion 35.21–3, 22; excavation 35.2–8, 3, 4, 5, 7; finds 35.8–21, 14, 15, 18, 20; summary 31.218
 - survey 32.259
 - Borough Ditch, excavations (*illus.*) 35.204–10

Chesterford, Great (*cont.*)

- church of All Saints
 - dedication 31.166
 - evaluation 33.398
 - excavation 38.178
 - Roman wall 32.238–40, 238, 239
 - defences, Roman 32.238–40, 238, 239, 259
 - Ickleton Road, EMC Building, excavation and watching brief 33.398
 - Manor Lane, Timbers, recording 32.259
 - Mill Cottage 34.258
 - Mill House, monitoring and excavation 39.184
 - Newmarket Road
 - Fairacre, evaluation 33.398
 - Omega Cottage, excavation 35.141
 - Old Vicarage, excavations 31.218
 - Old Village Hall, excavation 33.398
 - River Green House, evaluation 40.198
 - Roman town
 - aerial photography and geophysical survey 35.209, 210–11
 - drainage works 34.238
 - survey 35.141
 - Rose Lane, Weldon Gap, excavation 40.198
 - School Street, Primary School, excavation 35.141
 - Sewage Treatment Works, fieldwork 34.238; 35.141
 - South Street, Southview, watching brief 31.225
 - village hall site, watching brief 32.259
- Chesterford, Little**
- aerial survey 40.190
 - Chesterford Park, fieldwork 34.241; 35.144–5; 36.158
 - church of St Mary 31.166
 - Old Cottage, survey 33.437–9, 438, 439
- Chibborne**
- Sir Charles 34.164–5
 - Hanameel 34.168
 - Lady Margaret 34.162, 164–5
- Chich** *see* St Osyth
- Chideock**
- Elizabeth, m.1 William Massy, m.2 Walter FitzWalter, m.3 Thomas Cobham 31.157
 - Sir John 31.157
- Chigborough**, charter 36.113
- Chignal**, rural trade unionism 37.143
- Chignall St James**
- Chignall Hall Farm, evaluation 39.176
 - manor 32.149
- Child**
- Christopher 38.134
 - Sir Richard, earl Tylney 34.71; 37.202
 - see also* Cheild
- chimney pot**, medieval 36.19
- chimneys**
- in Essex
 - medieval 38.126–8, 126, 127
 - 16th–17th century 38.128–33, 130, 131, 132
 - late 17th century onwards 38.133–4
 - octagonal 32.168–76, 168, 170
 - see also* chimney bricks *under* brick/tile; chimney pot
- Chingford**
- football 35.127
 - Iron Age–early medieval site, excavations 34.63–7, 63, 64, 65
- Chipping Ongar**
- airfield 31.209

- bridge 34.259
- castle 32.26; 36.116n65
- former Hackney Cottage Homes, survey 31.228
- High Street
 - 73–81, fieldwork 37.157; 38.170
 - The Manor House, monitoring 35.147
- market 34.190, 193
- moated site 33.458, 458
- ring-ditches 33.457

chisels

- Bronze Age 31.196, 196; 34.11, 12, 16
- Roman 36.86; 37.57, 58

Chishill

- llaw* place-name 34.159
- ring-ditch 31.198

Chiswell, R.M.T. 32.291**Choppen, A.J.** 33.246**Chrishall**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- Chiswick Hall, fieldwork 31.222; 32.244–5, 245
- rural trade unionism 37.142

Christian, Ewan 31.173, 190, 192; 36.167, 169**Christiana**, abbess of Barking 31.154**Christy**

- Mrs Archibald 32.26
- R. Miller 32.14, 21

Christy Brothers 33.464**Church Langley**

- Area N3, monitoring 34.239
- Areas N4–5, watching brief 35.143
- excavations 1989–94
 - background and location 31.33, 34, 35
 - description: Fullers Mead 31.79–80, 79; Izzards Allotments 31.80–3, 81; Laundry Farm 31.76–8, 76; Old House site 31.43–68, 44, 45, 46, 48; Perry Springs Wood 31.36–43, 37, 38, 39; Tesco development 31.68–76, 68
- discussion 31.83–90, 84–5, 87, 89
- fieldwalking survey 31.35–6
- watching briefs and metal-detecting evidence 31.82, 83, 83
- Hubbard's Hall 31.43, 65, 88, 90

churches

- Brentwood, St Thomas 38.203–5, 203, 204
- brick dating 37.180
- conservation 34.223
- dedications in Colchester archdeaconry 31.161–8
- Geldart's work at (*illus.*) 31.169–94

Miscellany

- 1999 31.254–69
 - 2000 32.286–97
 - 2001 33.443–56
 - 2002 34.266–71
 - 2005 36.166–72
 - 2006 37.169–79
 - Monuments Protection Programme 34.259
 - notes and surveys
 - 2003 35.161–84
 - 2008 40.214, 215–16, 223–7
 - Pleshey old church 31.293–9, 294, 295
 - quoins, geological review 36.99–109
 - Rivenhall (*illus.*) 32.133–45
 - scheduling 32.301
 - Sible Hedingham, excavation 36.207–11, 208, 209, 211
- circus**, Colchester 36.152; 37.158–9; 38.172–3; 39.178, 179

cist burial, Roman 32.255

cisterns

- Roman 31.217
- post-medieval 38.177; 39.146

Civil War

- martyrdom 34.172–9
- siege of Colchester 38.162–5, 172
- war relief 32.209–21

civitates, and Iron Age tribes 37.2–3

Clackson, Isaac 33.319

Clacton, manor 36.111; *see also* Clacton, Great; Clacton, Little; Clacton-on-Sea

Clacton, Great

- Cann Hall 31.249
- church of St John 32.267

Clacton, Little

- benefit society 33.330n18
- church of St James 31.161; 37.172–3, 172
- Dead Lane, excavation 39.37–9, 38
- fair 31.161
- Montana Nursery, excavation 39.39–42, 40, 41

Clacton-on-Sea

- aerial survey 40.190
- Bishop's Park College, excavation
 - background and location 36.55, 56
 - description (*illus.*) 36.55–60
 - discussion 36.69–70
 - finds (*illus.*) 36.60–9
 - interim note 35.135
- football 35.125, 126
- Jaywick Lane, proposed school site, evaluation 34.233
- Reckitts Convalescents Home 32.276
- WWII defences 40.212
- see also* Jaywick

Clamtree, Susan 37.127

Clapton Football Club 35.124, 125

Clare (Suffolk)

- castle 36.212, 215
- church 40.156
- market 40.156

Clare family 31.149

- Margaret, m. Bartholomew de Badlesmere 31.156
- Maud 31.156
- Thomas de 31.156

Clarence, dukes of *see* Lionel of Antwerp; Plantagenet, George

Clarendon, Lord *see* Hyde, Edward

Clark

- Alice 34.192
- Bill, 'On dating from clay pipe stems found in Maldon' 32.245–6
- C. 37.141, 147
- Duncan 32.16, 18, 29; 37.174
- Malen 34.192
- Samuel 38.206, 207, 208, 209
- see also* Clarke; Clerk

Clarke

- A. 37.141
- Charles 35.124
- C.P. *see* Hall, R.L., & Clarke, C.P.
- David Tyrwhitt-Drake
 - and E.A.S. 32.31–2
 - obituary 40.vii–ix, vii
- E., 'Rivenhall revisited: further excavations in the churchyard of St Mary and All Saints' 35.26–77

George 32.212

H.H. 31.169

Sir Henry 38.134

Joseph 31.191

Rachel, 'Contour survey of Mount Bures castle' 33.378–80; *see also* Archer, Joanne, & Clarke, Rachel

Thomas 38.158n50

William 34.175, 176

Clarryvnce, Revd John 37.119, 121, 131

Cloughton, Thomas L., bishop of St Albans 31.179–80; 32.11

Clavering

- castle 35.158; 36.110, 112
- church of SS Mary and Clement 31.161; 32.254
- Grange Farm (Moat Farm) 34.253
- Guildhall 34.219
- manor 36.110, 111
- North Mill, survey 34.272–3
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 145
- Starlings Green, adze 34.228, 228

Clavering hundred 36.111

clay pipes

- A130 sites 36.49
- Barking Abbey 33.179
- Braintree 33.96
- Castle Hedingham 33.306
- Chelmsford 36.203
- Dagenham 36.124, 127, 128
- Foulness 31.218
- Helions Bumpstead 32.165
- Kelvedon 35.238
- Maldon 31.264; 32.245–6
- Manningtree 39.148, 151
- Saffron Walden 33.261, 262

Claydon, Mr – (councillor) 37.147

Clayson, Mr – (C19) 38.140

Clayton, Robert 40.62–3, 64; *see also* Cleyton

cleavers, Roman 33.119–20, 119; 36.45

Clements, Revd William Frederick 31.190

Clere

- Benjamin 34.93
- Benjamin the younger 34.93, 95

clergymen, social status 1670–1790 34.200–6

Clerk, Simon 32.297

Clevington (Suffolk), moated site 31.197

Cleyton, Richard 34.186n4; *see also* Clayton

Clifford

- Robert de, Lord Clifford 31.156
- Roger de 39.168

cloth seals

- Saffron Walden 32.264; 33.274–8, 276
- Thurrock, West 40.59
- Walthamstow 33.211, 212

Clover, William 37.204

Clumber Park (Notts.) 31.173

Cnut 39.154

coal 38.133–4

Coates, Richard 33.464

Cobham

- Henry de 31.150
- Sir Thomas and Elizabeth 31.157

Cobmarsh Island, timber alignments 31.197

Cock (Cocke) family 33.316

John 33.312, 313

William 33.312

- Cocks, Mrs** – (clothier) 34.192
- Codd, Ed** 35.107
- Coe, Thomas** 37.127
- coffin fittings**, post-medieval
 Brentwood 38.204, 205
 Halstead 33.400
 Navestock 33.450
 Purleigh 34.243
 Walthamstow 33.453
- coffins**
 Roman
 Colchester: Balkerne Heights 34.235–6; 35.139; 40.114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122; Garrison 35.137; 36.152
 Thurrock, West 40.14, 34
 medieval, Colchester 34.110, 114
 medieval–post-medieval
 Kirby-le-Soken 39.188
 Rawreth 34.270
 post-medieval
 Brentwood 32.290; 38.204–5
 Canewdon 38.170
 Colchester 34.142
 Navestock 33.450
 Purleigh 34.243
 Walthamstow 33.452, 454
- Coggeshall**
 abbey
 aerial survey 35.155
 agricultural outbuilding 37.183–5, 184
 bricks 37.97, 98, 99, 180
 chantry 32.151
 possessions 36.115
 stewardship scheme 35.157
 survey 35.135
 The Abbey House 38.131, 132
 Abbey Mill, watching brief 31.222–3
 Black Boy public house 35.162–3
 church of St Peter ad Vincula
 burial of black man 35.116
 dedication 31.161, 166
 observations 33.393
 restoration 31.177, 179, 182, 190
 Church Street
 1, history and survey 35.161–5, 162, 163
 40, dendrochronology 37.180
 52–4, chimney 38.134
 coin, Saxon 35.224
 Cuthedge Lane, Scrips Farm, monitoring 40.193–4
 East Street
 6, outbuilding 32.268–71, 270
 11a, watching brief 33.393
 20–36, historic buildings 34.219
 74, evaluation 38.170–1
 fair 31.161
 Grange Barn 34.220; 36.174
 Little Nunty's Farm, recording 40.214–15
 Markshall 39.156, 157
 Odd Fellows 33.328
 Paycockes 36.174
 rural trade unionism 37.142–3, 144, 146, 148
 Stoneham Street, survey 32.276–7, 277
see also Coggeshall, Little
- Coggeshall (Coggeshale)**
 Ralph 32.198
 Thomas 32.150, 151
- Coggeshall, Little**
 brewery 34.257
 manor 36.115
- coin hoards**
 Roman 33.388
 medieval 32.256
- coin weights**
 medieval 33.178
 post-medieval 33.212, 278
- coinage**, Iron Age, distribution and territoriality 37.1–13, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
- coins, Celtic**
 by ruler, Cunobelin 31.60; 36.45; 39.133
 by site
 Church Langley 31.60, 86
 Hallingbury, Little 36.184
 Hanningfield, West 36.45
 Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133
 Thurrock, West 40.12
- coins, Roman**
 Republican 33.388; 35.224
 by ruler
 Allectus 33.119; 35.63; 39.203; 40.124
 Antoninus Pius 32.127; 40.107
 Carausius 31.60; 38.106
 Claudius 33.119
 Constans 31.60
 Constantine 31.60; 32.127; 34.55; 35.17, 63
 Constantius 31.60
 Constantius II 33.148
 Decentius 33.119
 Domitian 39.106
 Gallienus 31.60
 Hadrian 31.60; 32.127; 33.100
 Magnentius 35.224
 Nero 36.45
 Postumus 34.142, 143
 Severus Alexander 35.63
 Tetricus 33.100, 119
 Theodosius 32.127
 Tiberius 33.388
 Titus 35.224
 Trajan 34.234; 36.87
 Valens 32.127; 34.54–5
 Valentinian 31.60; 35.17
 Vespasian 36.45; 40.105, 123
 by site
 A130 sites 36.45
 Aveley 33.148
 Bradwell-on-Sea 35.224
 Braintree 33.100, 119
 Chelmsford 38.106; 39.203
 Chesterford, Great 35.17
 Church Langley 31.60, 83
 Colchester: Balkerne Heights 40.105, 106, 107, 123, 124; Head Street 34.234; Plume Avenue 33.388; St Mary Magdalen 34.142, 143; south of 35.224; West Lodge Road 36.154
 Cressing 34.54–5
 Dunmow, Great 36.87, 155, 196
 Earls Colne 35.139
 Finchingfield 38.177
 Harlow 36.157
 Kelvedon 32.127

coins, Roman, by site (cont.)

- Mersea, West 33.388
- Rivenhall 35.62–3
- Roding, Leaden 39.133
- Wivenhoe 35.224

coins, Saxon

by ruler

- Æthelred II 35.224
- Canute 35.224
- Offa 35.224

by site

- Bradwell-on-Sea 35.224
- Bromley, Great 35.224
- Coggeshall 35.224
- Kelvedon 35.224
- Oakley, Little 33.388
- Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133
- Woodham Mortimer 36.97

coins, medieval

by ruler

- Andronikos II and Michael IX 36.97–8
- Gui de Dampierre 35.224
- Henry VII 31.60
- Robert de Béthune 35.224–5

by site

- Bures Hamlet 35.224
- Church Langley 31.60
- Earls Colne 35.140
- Roding, Leaden 39.132, 133
- Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp 36.97–8
- Tolleshunt Major 35.224–5
- Walthamstow 33.211

coins, post-medieval

by ruler

- Charles I 34.142, 143
- Charles II 34.142, 143; 36.128
- Elizabeth I 35.62–3, 142
- George III 34.142, 143
- Victoria 34.143

French 34.142, 143

by site

- Colchester 34.142–3
- Cressing 34.54
- Cressing Temple 36.154
- Dagenham 36.128
- Foulness 31.218
- Rivenhall 35.62–3
- Saffron Walden 33.278
- Sampford 35.142
- Walthamstow 33.211

coins see also coinage; jettons; tokens

Coke

- Edward 39.12
- Robert 39.12

Coker, Ralph 35.107

Colchester

- Abbey Field, fieldwork 37.158; 38.171–2
- Alexandra Road, evaluation 34.233–4
- Angel Lane, school 37.131
- Ashley Gardens, evaluation 35.135
- Balkerne Gardens, fieldwork 37.157; 38.171
- Balkerne Heights, excavation
 - background and location 40.98–100, 99
 - description and finds (*illus.*) 40.100–25
 - discussion 40.125–32

Balkerne Hill, excavations 33.395; 34.235–6; 36.150

Balkerne Passage, watching brief 39.176–7

Barracks

- evaluation 39.178
- stable block 37.183

Battleswick 31.157

Berechurch Dyke 38.172

Beverley Road, monitoring 36.150–1

bishop of *see* Johnson, Henry F

black inhabitants 35.117

Blue Coat School 37.116, 118, 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 130

Bourne Mill 38.149, 150

Braiswick, abbey lands 31.157

brick/pottery production 32.172

Brook Street, excavation 36.151

Bull Inn 36.214

Butt Road/Circular Road West, evaluation 39.178

castle

- building of 36.112
- chimneys 38.126
- civil war 34.175
 - and E.A.S. 32.12, 13, 19
- Eudes *dapifer*, granted to 36.114
- fieldwork 33.393; 38.171, 173
- Henry I at 36.113
- officials 31.155; 36.110, 215
- roof 36.214
- Sunday school dinner 37.124

Castle Brewery 34.257

Castle Lane, school 37.128

Castle Road

- 24, watching brief 33.393
- 41, observations 32.254

Central National School 37.116

Church Street

- 3, watching brief 39.177
- St Mary's Arts Centre, watching brief 31.223

churches

- All Saints 37.116
- Holy Trinity 37.101
- St Botolph 31.167
- St Giles 31.167; 34.178; 37.119, 125
- St James the Great 31.190; 32.290–1
- St John the Baptist 31.166
- St John the Evangelist 31.167
- St Leonard 31.122–3
- St Martin 31.167, 190; 35.139
- St Mary 31.166, 190, 223
- St Mary Magdalen, excavations (*illus.*) 34.91, 93, 95, 98–103, 110–11, 114, 118
- St Paul 31.190
- St Peter 31.166; 37.122, 123, 132
- St Peter and St Botolph 34.183
- St Runwald 31.167; 38.173

Circular Road North, fieldwork 32.254–5; 39.178

circus site 36.152; 37.158–9; 38.172–3; 39.178, 179

Colchester General Hospital, land west of, evaluation 33.393–4

Colchester Institute, watching briefs 31.223; 33.394

conservation area designation 34.217

Creffield Road

- 31, watching brief 39.177
- 54, watching brief 31.223

Crouch Street

- 38–40, fieldwork 36.151; 38.171; 39.177

- Colchester**, Crouch Street (*cont.*)
 gas main trench 38.175
 Culver Street, schools 37.116, 118, 122, 126, 132; *see also*
 Blue Coat School
 Culver Street West, watching brief 35.136
 Cups Hotel 32.10, 14
 defences
 Roman 36.154; 37.159–60; 38.171, 174, 175; 40.195–6
 medieval 36.154
 East Bridge 34.259
 East Hill
 4A, watching brief 32.255
 9, observations 40.194
 60, watching brief 36.151
 83–8, watching briefs 36.151; 37.157–8
 brewery 34.257
 schools 37.119, 120, 128, 130, 131, 133
 East Hill House, survey and test pits 35.136; 39.178
 East Stockwell Street, watching brief 36.151
 East Street
 60–6, evaluation 35.136
 East Mill, evaluation 37.158
 education 1700–1815 37.116–36
 Eld Lane, recording 38.171
 Endsleigh Court, recording 36.151
 Essex and Colchester General Infirmary, survey 31.202–4,
 203
 fairs 34.93, 191
 Flagstaff Road
 MOD DCTA, evaluation 32.255
 watching brief 40.194
 Flakt Woods site, evaluation 35.136
 football 35.123, 124–5, 125–6, 127, 128, 129
 Freda Gunton House, watching brief 31.223
 Free Grammar School 37.116, 117
 friaries
 Crouched Friars 36.151, 214; 38.171; 39.177
 Greyfriars 39.179–80
 friendly societies 33.327, 328, 329
 Garrison
 fieldwork 32.255; 33.393; 34.234; 35.137; 36.151–3;
 37.158–9; 38.171–3; 39.178–9; 40.194
 WWII defences 34.262, 262
 George Street, schools 37.120, 129, 130
 Goojcrat Barracks, evaluation 40.194
 Green Coat School 37.116, 118, 121, 122–3, 124, 125,
 126, 127, 128
 guild of St Helen 32.152
 Hand and Pen Inn 37.118
 Head Street
 7–13, excavation 34.234
 25, evaluation 34.234–5
 29–39, fieldwork 31.213; 32.255–6
 cable trench 38.173
 King's Head 37.122
 schools 37.117, 128, 131, 132
 Head-gate Street, school 37.122, 131, 132
 High Street
 22–4, fieldwork 32.256
 29–30, excavation 33.394
 95–6, excavation 38.173
 99, observations 39.180
 107, boreholes 38.173
 136–7, excavation 38.173
 The Castle, observations 36.153
 Central Clinic, fieldwork 38.173; 40.195
 East Hill House, evaluation 36.153
 Grey Friars College, evaluation 36.153
 Red Lion 36.215
 schools 37.120, 129, 131, 132
 trenches, watching brief 39.180
 Hollytrees 32.19, 24, 30, 30
 Homefield Road, Musket Club, watching brief 37.159
 hospitals, medieval 34.92; *see also* St Anne's hospital; St
 Mary Magdalen's hospital
 Hythe, Old Tobacco House 38.127
 Hythe Hill
 64–76, excavations 31.216
 79, excavations: background and location 31.112, 113;
 description 31.112–16, 114–15; discussion
 31.122–3; finds 31.116–22, 117, 119, 120
 Hythe Quay
 9–11, evaluation 32.256
 28, evaluation 38.173–4
 maltsters 33.335
 Jarmin Road, evaluation 39.180
 King's Head 34.174–5
 Lexden Road
 Grammar School, watching brief 37.158
 Lexden Grange, fieldwork 37.159; 39.180
 The Lindens, watching brief 31.223
 school 37.131
 Magdalen Green 38.207
 Magdalen Street
 Crown and Shears 38.207
 mould 33.373–5, 373
 Maidenburgh Street, school 37.131
 Maldon Lane, school 37.131
 Maldon Road, evaluation 38.174
 maltings 33.336
 market 34.190, 191, 192
 Mersea Road
 24–6, watching brief 35.138
 abbey wall 34.236
 Military Road, Garrison church, evaluation 39.178
 mills 38.150, 152
 Moot Hall 32.14
 museum 32.12–13, 18–20, 30–1
 nonconformity, *Gangraena* 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185
 Norman Way, High School, watching brief 37.158
 North Hill
 14–15, observations 34.235
 36, excavation 34.235
 36a, evaluation 32.257
 52, dendrochronology 31.233
 63, evaluation 32.257
 St Peter's vicarage, observations 33.395
 schools 37.119, 120, 122, 127, 129, 130
 Sixth Form College, fieldwork 33.394; 36.153–4;
 37.159–60; 39.180–1; 40.195
 North Station Road
 71, watching brief 38.174
 Globe Hotel, evaluation 35.137–8
 Middleborough House, evaluation 31.213
 Poultry Market, watching brief 31.223
 Victoria Inn, adjacent to, fieldwork 33.394; 34.235
 Northern Approaches Road, watching brief 34.235
 Nunns Road, watching brief 31.223–4
 Oaks Drive, watching brief 40.195
 Oath Book 35.228–9

Colchester (cont.)

- Osborne Street
40, watching brief 31.224
borehole observations 39.181
Osborne Street/St Botolph's Street, evaluation 38.174
Oxford Road, fieldwork 38.174; 39.181
Park Road, evaluation 38.174
port 31.112, 122
Priory Street (Moor Lane)
parish hall, burials 32.257
school 37.126
Quakers 37.117
Queen Street
1–3, watching brief 38.174–5
2–3, building survey 36.174–6, 175, 176, 177
15–29, evaluation 35.138
monitoring 38.175
schools 37.118–19, 120, 126–7, 128, 129
Queens Road, Handford House, fieldwork 34.235; 35.138
Rawstorn Road
fieldwork 33.395; 39.181
Topfield, watching brief 40.195
Rectory Close, excavation 40.92–6, 92, 93, 94
Roman Road, town wall 38.175
Roman Way Camp/Berechurch Hall Road, evaluation and excavation 39.179
Rosebery Avenue, watching brief 35.138–9
Royal Grammar School, fieldwork 31.217, 223; 32.256; 34.235
royal visits 36.214–15
St Anne's hospital 34.92
St Botolph's priory 31.157; 32.257; 36.113, 115
St Botolph's priory grounds, fieldwork 31.213; 32.257
St Botolph's Street
8, evaluation 38.175
12–13, study of 38.205–10, 206, 208
school 37.119–20, 128
St Helen's Lane, school 37.117, 126
St James's parish 34.204
St John's abbey
evaluation 39.179
foundation 36.113
grants to 31.156–8; 36.115
precinct wall 34.236; 40.194
royal visits 36.214, 215
St Mary's hospital, relationship with 34.91
St John's Green, school 37.120, 130
St John's Street (Gutter Street)
schools 37.118, 120, 129, 130
watching briefs 34.236; 38.174
St Mary Magdalen's hospital
excavations: background and location 34.92, 95, 96;
discussion 34.116–18; evidence (*illus.*)
34.98–116; finds (*illus.*) 34.118–50; phasing
34.95–8, 97
history 34.91–5, 92, 94, 115
possessions 36.115
watching brief 35.139
St Peter's Street
4, evaluation 33.395
excavation 40.195–6
St Runwald's parish, war relief 32.214
Schere Gate, school 37.131
schools 1700–1815 37.116–36
Sheepen, fieldwork 31.223; 32.257; 38.175–6
Sheepen Road
Colchester Institute, fieldwork 38.175; 39.177; 40.196
St Helena School, fieldwork 34.236; 37.159; 38.175–6;
39.181
Short Cut Road, evaluation 39.181
siege 1648 34.172–9; 38.162–5
Sir Isaac's Walk
school 37.119, 130
watching brief 34.236
Stanwell Street, observations 39.181
The Swan 34.194
Trinity Street, schools 37.118, 119, 120, 122, 127, 128,
130, 131
Upper Castle Park, test pits 39.181–2
villas, Roman 35.137; 38.172
Vineyard Gate, fieldwork 36.154
visit by duke of Gloucester 36.212–17
waterworks 32.306
Wellesley Road, High School, fieldwork 37.158; 38.176
West Lodge Road, fieldwork 32.257–8; 36.154
West Stockwell Street (Angel Street), school 37.119, 127,
130
Westminster abbey possessions 39.156
William's Walk, evaluation 40.196
Wire Street
French émigrés 37.122, 133
school 37.118, 126, 127
workhouse 34.236
WWII defences 34.262, 262
see also Berechurch; Lexden; Mile End; Stanway; Stanway
Green
- Colchester**
William 37.117
Revd William 37.117
Colchester archdeaconry, church dedications 31.161–8
Colchester Hythe, church dedication 31.167
Colchester Ladies Anti-Slavery Association 35.119
Colchester Literary Institution 32.9–10
Colchester Philosophical Society 32.12
Colchester Provident Labourers' Society 33.325
Colclough, Matthew 40.72
Cold Norton
hall 32.229–30
manor 36.111
school 32.228, 230
Cold War sites
Essex Mapping Project 1999 31.200
Monuments Protection Programme 34.259, 260
Cole
Emanuel Akita 35.118
William 37.122–3, 134n38
Coleman, Richard 32.29
Coleridge-Taylor, Samuel 35.120
Coller, John 35.117
Collet, John 35.166
Collins Creek *see under* Tollesbury
Collyn, John 33.317
Colne, river
aerial survey 1999 31.197
estuary, monitoring 33.460
see also Upper Colne valley
Colne Engaine, church dedication 31.166
Colt family 35.78, 79, 96, 181
Joan, m.2 William Parre 35.81
John 35.81

- Colt family** (*cont.*)
 Thomas senior 35.79
 Thomas junior 35.79–81, 97
- comb handle**, Saxon 34.54
- combs**
 Saxon 34.250; 35.152
 post-medieval 34.142; 36.203
- Compton**, Joyce *see* Dale, Ruarigh, Maynard, David, & Compton, Joyce; Robertson, Andrew, & Compton, Joyce
- Comyns**, Mrs – and Miss – 34.213
- Connop**
 Ann 38.142
 Newell senior 38.142, 143
 Richard and Elizabeth 38.142, 143
- conservation areas** 34.217–18
- Constable**
 Golding 37.124
 John 37.124
- Conybeare**, Charles A.V. 33.363
- Conyers family** 33.452–4
 Dame Ann 33.453
 Gerard 33.453
 John 33.452, 453
 Mary 33.452
 Tristram 33.452
- Cook**
 Danny 33.341–2
 Edward Rider 33.358
 Henry 34.202
 J. 37.142, 144
 William 35.128
- Cooke**, Moses 32.275
- Cooks**, William 34.190
- Cooper**
 Janet
 ‘Church Dedications in Colchester Archdeaconry’ 31.161–8
 (ed.), *The Victoria History of the County of Essex, Volume X, Lexden Hundred (Part)*, reviewed 33.467–8
 book review by 32.311–12
 and E.A.S. 32.29
 Lesley 32.29
 Manester 38.152
 Thomas 35.241
 Trevor (ed.), *The Journal of William Dowsing. Iconoclasm in East Anglia during the Civil War*, reviewed 33.471–2
- Copford**
 church of St Mary 31.166; 32.25; 34.266–7, 266
 Copford Hall Farm, surveys 32.258; 34.236
 Holmwood Grove, watching brief 33.396
 manor 31.166
 rural trade unionism 37.143
 villa, Roman 34.236
- copper alloy scrap**, Bronze Age 31.9, 12, 13, 14
- copper alloy working**
 Saxon 33.168
 post-medieval 33.394
- Copping**, Mother 33.318
- Corbett**, John Tole 33.453
- Corble**, George 38.138, 139–41, 142
- Corder-Birch**, Adrian *see* Crosby, Tony, Garwood, Adam, & Corder-Birch, Adrian
- corn dryers**, Roman
 Takeley 34.249; 37.33–5, 35, 36, 40–1, 40, 87, 89
 Witham 33.412
- Cornburgh**, Avery 32.281
- Cornell**
 Miss H. 37.120, 129
 Mary 34.190
- Cornwall**, Margaret 32.29
- Corps**, J.M. & Co. 31.192
- Corringham**
 church of St Mary 36.104–5, 105, 108
 Great Garlands Farm, watching brief 31.224
 Southend Road, survey 40.196
- Corsellis**, Nicholas 38.151, 158n44
- Coryton**
 Coryton–Mucking gas pipeline
 report (*illus.*) 36.131–46
 watching brief 31.224
 oil refinery 34.252
- Cott**, Peter J. *see* Cuddeford, Michael J., & Cott, Peter J.
- Cotton**
 Agnes 31.192
 William 31.192
- Couchman**, Christine 32.32
- Coucy**, Philippa de 36.210
- counters**
 Roman 34.141; 40.196
 ?Saxon 33.58
 medieval 31.122; 36.19, 48, 48
- Countryside Archaeological Adviser** 34.255; 35.157–8
- Courtauld family** 33.421, 463; 37.204
- Courtauld Taylors & Courtauld** 33.463
- Courtenay**
 Hugh de the elder 39.162
 Hugh de 39.162, 163, 165
- Courteville**, Raphael and Lucy 33.205
- Cowenry**, George, Viscount Deerhurst (and wife) 32.20
- Cowley**, P. 33.361–2
- cowhouses** *see* byres/cattle sheds/cowhouses
- Cowlinge** (Suffolk), moated site 31.197
- Cox**, G.P. 32.23
- Cox Sons Buckley & Co.** 31.171, 174, 175, 177, 185, 191, 192, 193, 194
- cranes** 32.247–9, 247, 248; 40.207
- Crang & Hancock** 34.209
- Cranham**
 Great Barn, fieldwalking 33.396
 Hole Farm, survey 32.258
 ring, finger, medieval 35.221, 222
 rural trade unionism 37.143
- Creeke**, Mother 33.311
- Creffield**, Peter 37.117
- Crellin**, Michael S. 32.29
- cremation pyres**, Roman 32.256; 35.138
- cremations**
 prehistoric
 Barking 40.191
 Boreham 36.192
 Elsenham 38.176
 Rayleigh Spur 36.39
 Stratford 40.208
 Neolithic, Chignall St James 39.176
 Neolithic–Bronze Age, Takeley 39.194
 Beaker
 Ardleigh 32.78–80, 79

cremations, Beaker (cont.)

- Bentley, Little 35.187
- Bronze Age**
- Ashdale Bridge 36.25
- Baddow, Great 32.95; 39.183
- Birch 35.133; 37.155
- Boreham 36.190
- Elmstead Market 35.140
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.23–4, 26–7, 30
- Heybridge 32.48–9, 66–7, 70–1; 39.106–8
- Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38, 42–3
- Roxwell Quarry 31.220
- St Osyth 32.264; 34.247
- Sandon 38.185
- Springfield Park 34.24, 32
- Tendring 35.152
- Tey, Great 34.239
- Wickford 36.32, 42
- Bronze Age–Iron Age, Colchester 35.137**
- Iron Age**
- Alresford 32.252
- Boreham 35.133
- Colchester 35.137; 39.180
- Hallingbury, Great 36.184
- Hallingbury, Little 36.184
- Harlow 35.214–16
- Heybridge 39.66–7, 66, 98–9, 114
- Kelvedon 34.241
- Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162
- Rainham 40.204
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28, 42
- Rettendon 32.251
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.25, 42, 44
- Romford 39.190
- Roxwell 32.264
- Runwell 36.20, 42, 44
- Southend-on-Sea 34.248
- Takeley 37.31, 64, 85, 87
- Iron Age–Roman**
- Abbotstone Quarry 31.221
- Newham 35.147
- Romford 40.204
- Stanway 35.150
- Roman**
- Ardleigh 39.173
- Aveley 33.124
- Birch 36.149; 37.155
- Boreham 38.169
- Chelmsford 35.135; 38.89–91, 170
- Church Langley 31.49, 67
- Colchester: Abbey Field Sports Pitch 32.254–5; Balkerne Hill 33.395; 34.236; Creffield Road 31.223; Crouch Street 39.177; Endsleigh Court 36.151; Garrison 36.152; 39.178, 179; Lexden Road 37.158; Park Road 38.174; Queens Road 34.235; 35.138; Sheepen Road 39.177; Wellesley Road 37.158; West Lodge Road 32.257–8; 36.154
- Cressing 34.42, 43, 45, 56, 58–9
- Dagenham 37.160; 38.176
- Dunmow, Great: Haslers Lane 34.238; 35.141; junior school (*illus.*) 36.76–81, 83–90
- Epping Upland 32.258
- Fingringhoe 36.155; 37.160; 40.197

Purfleet 35.148

Redbridge 32.264

Takeley 34.249; 37.31–3, 64, 85, 87

Thaxted 38.69–72, 71–2, 81, 84–7; 39.195

Thurrock, West 40.13–14, 17, 20, 23, 23, 25, 32, 69

Wakering, Great 32.260

Weeley 39.36, 55

Witham 33.412; 34.250

Roman, sheep 40.228–9

Saxon

Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall 37.156

Heybridge: discussion 39.117–20; excavation evidence

38.181; 39.68, 70–80, 72, 74; human bone

39.97–111

Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160, 161

Romford 40.204

not dated

Boreham 35.134; 37.156; 39.175; 40.191

Bradwell 34.232

Brentwood 36.150

Dunmow, Great 32.260

Fairlop Quarry 31.220

Hatfield Peverel 31.283, 284

Nevedon 37.163

Cremer, Sir William Randal 33.364, 365**Creshoell, Thomas 34.161–2****Crespigny family 31.177**

Sir Claude de 31.175, 191

Cressing

Appletrees Farmhouse, survey 35.165–6, 165

Ashes Farm, dendrochronology 35.161

axe/adze 32.237, 237

Bulford

Bulford Mill House 38.134

Old Dairy 36.174

Timbers Barn 36.174

church of All Saints 31.166; 34.36, 59

churchyard, late Iron Age–Roman settlement

background and location 34.36, 37

discussion 34.56–61, 57, 58, 60

excavation evidence 34.36–47, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46

finds 34.47–56, 51, 52, 53

hlaw place-name 34.157, 159

Horseshoes, survey 35.166–9, 167–8

Jeffreys Farm, survey and history 31.235–9, 237

pipeline monitoring 40.196

rural trade unionism 37.142

Springwaters 38.134

Temple Barns, excavations 31.217

Tithings 38.134

Tye Green, Stubbles Farm 37.185

Whiteheads 31.238

Withies Farm, fieldwork 39.182

Cressing Temple

barns 34.224

Dovehouse Field

excavations 32.258; 33.396; 34.236–7; 35.139; 37.160

watching brief 34.237

hearth 38.126

trackway excavation 36.154

Cresswell, William 38.206, 207**cricket bat 33.179****Cripps, Revd John M. 31.191****Cristemesse, Thomas 35.228–9**

- Crittall family** 34.218; 37.205
Francis 37.205
W.F. (Pink) 37.205
- Croft**, Sir Herbert 37.120
- Cromwell**, Oliver 32.190, 214
- Crook**, David 32.33
- Crop, Charles & Sons** 36.128
- Crosby**, Tony, Garwood, Adam, & Corder-Birch, Adrian, 'Industrial Housing in Essex' 37.204–8
- Cross**, Peter 38.206, 209; *see also* Crosse
- cross fragments**
Saxon 32.260
medieval–post-medieval 35.237–8
- Crossan**, Carl, 'Excavations at St Mary Magdalen's Hospital, Brook Street, Colchester' 34.91–154
- Crosse**, Revd Edward 37.116, 125; *see also* Cross
- Crouch**, river, Fenn Creek 33.459–60
- Crouch**, B.J. *see* Andrews, D.D., & Crouch, B.J.
- Crowe**
Ken
'Charity and the economy of the poor in an Essex parish: Canewdon in the early modern period' 33.310–22
'Two Late Bronze Age hoards from south-east Essex' 34.1–18
William 37.141, 147, 148
- Crowley**, Robert 34.161
- Crowther**, John 38.187
- crucibles**
Roman 35.136; 39.180
Saxon? 33.168
- Crummy**, Philip 32.32
- Crush**
Mrs – (C18) 35.107
Thomas 38.133
- cryc place-names** 34.157–8, 159
- Cuddeford**, M.J.
'An Anglo-Saxon silver strap-end from High Easter' 38.195–7
'An early medieval hanging bowl mount from Good Easter' 38.197–8
& Cott, Peter J., 'The Probable Site of Pleshey Old Church Located' 31.293–9
& Sealey, Paul R., 'A late Bronze Age hoard from High Easter' 31.1–17
- culinary moulds**, medieval 35.225–6, 225; 36.140, 141, 142
- Cunobelin** 37.3, 5–6, 7, 9–10, 12; 40.195
- Curling**, Canon Thomas H. 32.16–17, 18, 23, 34
- cursus monuments**
Bures St Mary 32.302
Essex Mapping Project 34.253
Gilden Way 33.457; 39.186
Old Harlow 33.457
Springfield Lyons 32.95
- Curteis**, Mark, 'Coinage and territoriality in Iron Age Essex and Suffolk' 37.1–13
- Curwen**, John Spencer 33.358, 359, 360, 362, 363–5, 367–8
- Custom House FC** 35.127
- custom house seal** 33.387–8
- Cuthbee**, G. 37.142
- cutler's mark** 31.120, 121–2
- cutlery manufacture**
medieval 35.230–1, 232
post-medieval 33.409–10; 34.249; 36.162
- Cutts**
Edward Lewis 32.10, 11, 11, 34
M.E.S. 32.14
- Dagenham**
Beam Washlands, excavation 37.160; 38.176
Bromhall Road, evaluation 35.139
Chequers Lane, evaluation 36.155
church of SS Peter and Paul 36.120
Church Lane/Church Street, excavations
background and location 36.118, 118, 119
description (*illus.*) 36.119–28
discussion 36.128–9
Dagenham and Cockerels manor 35.117
Dagenham Dock, fieldwork 36.154–5; 39.182
former Ford Plant, test pits 33.396–7
Gale Street, Pipers Pub site, excavation 36.155
Rainham Road, Cadiz Court, excavation 40.196
- Dagueville**, Mr – (dancer) 37.120
- Dagworth**, Thomas de 39.167
- dairy** 37.165
- Dale**, Ruarigh, Maynard, David, & Compton, Joyce, 'Archaeology on the mid-Essex clay. Investigations on the A130 by-pass: A12 Chelmsford by-pass to the A127 Southend arterial road, 1991–4 and 1999–2002' 36.10–544; *see also* Peachey, Mark, & Dale, Ruarigh
- Dalton**, Jacob 37.144
- Dampier**, E.J. 37.176
- Danbury**
Brocks Farmhouse, survey 33.427–9, 428, 429
land in 32.151
rural trade unionism 37.143
St Clere's Hall Quarry, monitoring 38.176
school 37.118, 121, 122, 128
- Danet**, M. 32.225
- Daniell**
Peter 35.117
Samuel 38.209
- Daniell & Cooper** 38.154
- Darcy**
Sir John 33.312
Robert 31.149; 32.151; 34.72; 38.128
Robert the younger 31.149
Roger 31.149
Thomas (d.1486) 31.149
Thomas (d.1558), Lord Darcy of Chich 31.149, 155
Sir Thomas (C16 of Canewdon) 33.316
- Darundell**, Sir William 32.151
- Darwin**, Erasmus 37.119
- daub**
prehistoric 31.43
Iron Age 35.191
Iron Age–Roman 32.88–9, 118
Roman 31.108; 33.98
Saxon 33.168
medieval 36.49; 37.84
- Daval**, Sir Richard 35.107
- Davenysh**, John 35.166
- Davey, Paxman & Co. Ltd** 36.177
- Davies**
D. Anthony 32.29
G. Mark R., on
Ambrose James Fawn 39.ix–x

- Davies, G. Mark R.**, on (*cont.*)
 David Tyrwhitt-Drake Clarke 40.vii–ix
 Samuel 33.328, 329
 W.R. 35.124
- Davy, John** 33.321n14
- Dawber** (Dawbee)
 Edmond 38.150
 John 38.150
- Dawe, Robert** 33.205
- Dawkins, Elizabeth** 33.315
- Daws Heath**, Pound Wood, watching brief 33.397
- Day**
 Mrs – (dealer) 34.193–4
 Isaac 38.133
- Daynes, Olive** 32.29
- Deane**
 General – 32.211
 Goodman 33.313
 James 38.133
- Deathe, William and Mary** 33.321n50
- Debden**
 airfield 31.200, 209; 32.301
 Broad Leys 38.130–1
 church of St Mary and All Saints 31.161; 32.291–2
 Great Revolt 32.149
 manor 32.148, 149
 Purton End, Weffels 38.129
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142
- Debenham, Rose** 34.92
- decoy ponds** 31.201
 Gore 35.155, 156
 Horsey Island 34.255
 Tollesbury 31.231; 32.299
- Dedham**
 church of St Mary 39.182
 Lower Barn Farm, hanging bowl mount 35.223, 223
 Old Assembly Rooms, dendrochronology 31.233
 ring-ditches 32.302
 schools 37.116, 117, 122, 125, 131, 132
 Southfields, mill 33.463
- Deedes, Cecil** 32.14
- deer parks**
 Aveley 33.124
 Easton, Little 32.194–7, 196
 Pleshey 32.195
 St Osyth 32.195
 Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408
 Stock, Crondon Park (*illus.*) 32.178–88
 Thaxted 32.195
- Deerhurst, Viscount** *see* Coventry, George
- Defoe, Daniel** 32.222; 34.178
- dendrochronology**
 Collins Creek fish weir 31.144–5
 Horn Farm barn, Salcott 32.281
 Little Braxted Hall 37.104
 Roydon, Nether Hall gatehouse 35.81
 Saffron Walden, St Mary 32.297
 Stambourne, St Peter 31.267–8
see also Essex Tree-Ring Dating Project
- Dengie**
beorg place-name 34.158
 defences
 sea 35.104, 105
 WWII 40.212
 Dengie Flats, aerial survey 1999 31.197
- Dengie hundred** 31.147, 149
- Dennison, George** 37.141
- Dent**
 Anthony 34.192
 Arthur 33.317
- Denys, Hugh** 31.151
- Deorman** 39.157
- Desborough**
 Benjamin 40.63, 64
 Cromwell 40.63
- Despenser**
 Henry, bishop of Norwich 40.180
 Hugh le 39.163, 164
- Dias** 37.3, 8, 9
- diatom analysis**
 Dagenham 36.154–5
 Purfleet 38.35–6, 37, 38
- dice**
 Roman 35.141
 medieval 34.142
- Dickin, Dr E.P.** 32.17
- Digby**
 Miss – 32.23
 Charles 37.142, 144, 147
 Revd Edward 34.200, 203, 206
 Sir Kenelm 32.23
 William King 33.328
- Dillerson, Mary Ann** 32.224, 225
- Dillwyn family** 35.119
- disc**, Bronze Age 34.5–6, 6
- Disney**
 John 32.10
 William 35.239
- Diss, Isaac** 33.327
- Dix, Miss** – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 129
- Dixon, S.** 37.141
- Dobby, Henry** 37.126
- Dobunni** 37.9
- dock**, post-medieval 38.187; *see also* shipyard
- Dodd, Cyril** 37.140, 143, 146, 148
- Doddinghurst**
 church of All Saints 33.415, 444–5; 34.162
hlaw place-name 34.159
 Park Farmhouse 38.134
- Doe, John** 40.62
- dog burials**, Roman 31.66–7; 40.104, 128
- Dolby, Henry** 37.133n11
- Donagan, Barbara**, ‘Myth, memory and martyrdom: Colchester 1648’ 34.172–80
- Donyland, East**
 church of St Lawrence 31.167
 manor 31.157–8; 36.115
 warren 36.115
- door**, early medieval 33.449, 449
- Doreward family** 35.239
 John 31.159; 32.151
- Dorset, marquis of** *see* Grey, Thomas
- double-spiked loops**
 Iron Age–Roman 32.88
 Roman 34.53
- dovecotes**
 Braxted, Little 31.219; 37.103, 107
 Fingringhoe 35.240, 241–2, 241
 Fyfield 37.161
 Halstead 38.180

dovecotes (*cont.*)

- Monument Protection Programme 31.201, 201, 202
- Newport 38.182–3
- Saffron Walden 35.161
- survey 34.221
- Thurrock, West 40.55
- Weald, South 38.186
- Wenden Lofts 31.201, 201, 202

Dovercourt, Spring Meadow School, test pits 38.176

Downham, *hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159

Dowsell, Sarah 34.193

Drabble, Mrs – (C18) 40.65

Drago, Domingo Cassedon 35.117

drainpipe, wooden 39.192

Draper

John 38.133

Thomas 31.267

dress fastener, medieval 35.63, 64, 65

dress hook, medieval 38.49, 50

Drewett, Peter, book reviews by 32.310–11; 37.210–11

droveways

Bronze Age

Birch 37.155

Clacton-on-Sea 35.135

Thurrock, West 40.67

Iron Age

Rainham 40.84

St Osyth 34.247

Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408

Iron Age–Roman

Birch 40.191

Colchester 36.153; 37.159

Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38

Roding, Leaden 39.130

Roman, Colchester 38.172; 39.178

medieval, Thurrock, West 40.43

Drury, P.J. 32.32

Du Boulay Hill, Revd A. and Mrs 32.23

Du Cane family

Revd A.R. 31.169, 193, 194

Sir Charles 31.177, 190, 191

Charles 31.191

Dubnovellaunus 37.6–7, 8, 12

Ducheman, Peter 38.127

Duncan, P. Martin 32.10

Dunmow, Great

A120, Site 16 32.260

airfield 32.301

Boyes Croft, malthouse 33.355

Brook Street, chimney 38.129

Chequers Inn, evaluation 40.199

Chequers Lane, Redbond Lodge, excavation 36.194–8, 195

Chequers Lane/Stortford Road, evaluation 40.199

church of St Mary 32.259–60

Church End, evaluation 32.259–60

Church Street, excavations 31.218

Dunmow Junior School, excavation and monitoring 33.399

Haslers Lane, former council depot, fieldwork 34.238; 35.141

High Stile, Junior School, excavation

background and location 36.71–3, 72

description (*illus.*) 36.73–81

discussion 36.88–90

finds (*illus.*) 36.81–8

High Street

15, dendrochronology 33.415

20–4, chimneys 38.129

37–61, evaluations 34.238; 39.184

42b, evaluation 33.398

71–5, evaluation 35.141–2

83, excavation: background and location 38.178; 40.142, 143, 144; description 40.142–50, 145, 148, 150; discussion 40.154; finds 40.150–4, 151

The Kicking Dickey (formerly the Railway Tavern) 33.433

manor 32.149

market 40.149

New Street, Haolmans Yard, monitoring 37.161

Newton Works site, excavation 36.155

Ongar Road, Brands Farm barn 31.229; 32.259

rural trade unionism 37.143, 147

Saltbox Square, evaluation 36.156

Saracen's Head, evaluation and monitoring 31.213; 38.178

seal matrix 35.222

Smiths Farm, New Police Station 37.161

Springfields

50, watching brief 32.260

60–7, evaluation 33.399

square barrows 31.201

United Reformed Church, evaluation 33.399

Woodlands Park, fieldwork 34.238; 35.142

Dunmow, Little

church of St Mary 31.157

honour of 36.111

manor 36.111, 114

priory 32.152; 39.164

Dunn

Revd Salisbury 32.225

William 33.464

Dunnett, B.R.K. 32.32

Dunstan, St, bishop of London 31.167; 39.154, 156

Dunton, *beorg* place-name 34.156, 158

Dupre, Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.132

Durham, bishops of *see* Walcher; William of St Carilef

Durrant, John 35.162

Dyer, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223

Dykes, John 38.206, 207

Dykes-Bower, Stephen 31.190

Dymitesey, Christopher 40.72

Eade, John 38.154

Eagle

Widow – 38.206, 207

Robert 33.307

Earls Colne

Atlas Works, industrial housing 37.204, 208

Castle Inn, brick oven 34.237, 273–4, 273

church of St Andrew 31.166; 37.180

Church Hill, evaluations 39.182; 40.196

Claypits Farm, Roman material 35.139

field boundaries 35.155

Peek's Corner

geophysical survey 35.157

Roman material 35.139–40, 157

priory 36.115

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151

school 37.128

Earnshaw, Max and Olive, on W.J.Petchey 32.7

Earp, Thomas 31.192

- earring**, Roman 33.386–7, 386
- East**, William 33.365
- East Bergholt** *see* Bergholt, East
- East Donyland** *see* Donyland, East
- East Ham** *see* Ham, East
- East Hanningfield** *see* Hanningfield, East
- East Horndon** *see* Horndon, East
- East Mersea** *see* Mersea, East
- East Tilbury** *see* Tilbury, East
- Eastbury**, Eastbury Manor 32.258; 37.180
- Easter, High**
 Chapel Field House, excavation 38.181
 church of St Mary 31.293
 Ellis Farm 38.129
 Garnetts, Great, axe 31.9, 16
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
 hoard, Bronze Age 31.1–17, 3, 6, 9
 moated site 32.301
 Motts Green Farmhouse 38.129
 Ramseys, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272
 rural trade unionism 37.142, 143
 strap-end, Saxon 38.195–7, 196
 Upper Harveys 38.129
see also Good Easter
- Eastern Association army** 32.209, 210
- Eastern Counties Labour Federation** 37.138, 141, 143, 146, 149
- Easthorpe**
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
 Little Baddocks Farm 38.127
- Easton, Great** (Much Easton)
 The Bell 33.415, 433, 434
 black inhabitants 35.116
 Blamsters Hall Farm, monitoring 33.399
 enclosure/cemetery 32.300
 Great Easton Hall 38.126
 manor 32.190
 nonconformity 34.186n4
- Easton, Little**
 airfield 32.262; 33.402; 39.188
 church of St Mary 32.24; 34.167
 Easton Lodge
 chapel 34.167
 lands and parks 32.189–90, 189, 194–5, 196, 197
 manor 32.190, 193–4, 193
 parks 32.194–7, 196
 Ravens 32.190, 194
- Eastwich**, ring-ditch 31.198
- Eastwood**
beorg place-names 34.156, 158
 coastal marshland 35.100
 manor 33.316
- Eaton**, James 38.142, 143
- Ecclesiastical Art Exhibition** 31.171, 175, 185
- Edgar** 33.157; 39.154, 155, 156
- Edith** (queen) 32.133; 35.26; 39.157
- Edmonds**, J.C. 35.110
- Edmund**
 St, church dedications 31.167
 earl of Stafford 40.54
- Edmund Ironside** 39.154
- education**, Colchester 1700–1815 37.116–36
- Edward the Elder** 38.45, 109
- Edward the Confessor** 31.167; 39.154, 156, 157, 158, 159
- Edward I** 39.162
- Edward II** 39.157, 163, 166
- Edward III** 38.199; 39.166–7, 168; 40.180
- Edward IV** 36.212–13; 38.121–2
- Edward V** 35.226–30
- Edward VI** 38.199
- Edwardes**, T. Dyer 32.23
- Edwards**
 A.C. Gus 34.217
 J.S. Celestine 35.119
 Nancy Raymonde, obituary 40.x–xi, x, xi
 Thomas, *Gangraena* 34.181–6
- eel traps** 38.149–50
- Eeles**, Francis C. 32.21
- Egan**
 Geoff *see* Carter, Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria
 Maria, ‘A life of true conversions?: the career of Nehemiah Rogers 1618–1660’ 34.161–71
- Eland**, Revd Charles Tucker 37.147
- Eld**, Revd F.J. 32.23
- Elder**, J. & Co. 33.362
- Eldred**, John senior 32.217
- Eleanor of Castile** 39.164
- Eley**
 Miss – (of Castle Hedingham) 32.275
 John Woodward 31.238
 Mary 31.238
 William 31.238
- Elizabeth I** 32.280
- Elliot**, Henry L. 32.13
- Ellis**
 Revd James 35.120
 John 34.181, 182, 183, 184, 185–6
 William 37.202
- Ellsing**, Richard 32.211, 214
- Elmdon**
beorg place-name 34.156, 158
 burial mound, Roman 35.158
 Castle Grove 34.253
 Cold War site 34.259, 260
 Dagworth moated site 34.253
 Duddenhoe End, surveys 39.182–3
 rural trade unionism 37.142, 145
- Elmstead Market**
 Fen Farm, fieldwork 35.140; 39.183; 40.196–7
 mills 38.148, 149, 150, 151
 saltpan 38.152
- Elryngton**, John 35.81
- Elsenhams**
 quarry, excavation 38.176
 Trisail Towers development, evaluation 40.197
- Elveden** (Suffolk), WWII sites 31.197
- Ely**, bishops of *see* FitzAlan, Thomas; Wren, Matthew
- Emanuel**, Major M.F.J. 32.301
- Emming**
 Abraham 32.220n75
 Martha 32.210, 212, 213, 220n76
- Emmison**, Frederick G. 32.21, 24, 27–8
- enamelling**, Roman 39.184
- enclosures**
 aerial survey 1999 31.197, 198
 Essex Mapping Project
 1999 31.199, 199, 200
 2000 32.300–1
 2001 33.457, 458
 2002 34.253, 254

enclosures (*cont.*)

prehistoric

- Laver, High 33.458
- Navestock, Sabines Green 33.458
- Stratford 40.208

prehistoric/Roman, Faulkbourne 34.237

Neolithic, Matching 33.457

Bronze Age

- Birch 37.155
- Boreham Interchange 32.95, 96–7
- Clacton-on-Sea 36.58
- Mucking 32.96, 96, 97
- Purfleet 35.147–8
- Springfield 34.24–6, 25
- Springfield Lyons 32.92–101, 96, 98
- Stratford 40.207
- Tilbury, East 37.161

Bronze Age–Iron Age

- Harlow 36.157
- Heybridge 39.64–8, 65, 66, 113–14
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28
- Romford 40.204

Iron Age

- Ardleigh 38.168; 40.191
- Bentley, Little 35.187, 189
- Birchanger 33.392
- Chingford 34.64, 64
- Colchester 35.137; 37.159
- Cressing 34.37–9, 39–40, 39, 40
- Cressing, Temple Barns 31.217
- Cressing Temple 35.139
- Easton, Little 39.188
- Harlow 35.212–16, 213, 217
- Kelvedon 33.401–2
- Rainham 40.82, 89
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23
- Runwell 36.20
- Sandon Brook 36.13, 14, 50
- Sheering 36.184–8, 187
- Shoeburyness 31.214; 37.165
- Southend-on-Sea 35.150
- Stansted Mountfitchet 33.408
- Tey, Great 38.179; 39.185
- Thurrrock, West 40.10–12, 12, 68
- Witham 35.157

Iron Age–Roman

- Aveley 33.127, 128, 151
- Birch 40.191
- Boreham 36.190–2, 191, 193
- Colchester 40.93–4, 96
- Cressing 34.56–7
- Harlow 38.180
- Notley, Great (*illus.*) 37.14–23; 38.178
- Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38–9, 51
- Rivenhall 38.194, 195
- Stanway, Abbotstone Quarry 31.221
- Thaxted 38.66–9, 68, 86–7
- Witham 33.412; 34.250

Roman

- Aveley 33.135, 136–7, 136, 137
- Canon Barns/Highlands Farm 36.20
- Colchester 36.152; 38.172; 40.194
- Dagenham 37.160
- Dunmow, Great 36.196, 197
- Elsenham 38.176

Felsted 31.217

Hanningfield, West 36.17

St Osyth 39.39, 55

Stanway 40.206

White Notley 40.196

Saxon

Heybridge 39.68, 70–3, 77–8, 115

Wakering, Great 32.260

medieval

- Bradwell Quarry 36.149
- Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162
- Sutton 40.210
- Takeley 37.41, 43, 49, 51, 199, 201
- Wickford 36.32–5, 34

medieval–post-medieval, Rawreth 36.26–8, 27, 29

not dated

- Baddow, Great 31.231
- Beaumont-cum-Moze 40.190
- Bentley, Little 40.190
- Bergholt, West 34.252
- Brightlingsea 35.157
- Chesterford, Little 40.190
- Faulkbourne 34.252
- Frating 40.190
- Hadleigh 35.157
- Laver, High 33.458
- Moreton 33.458
- Radwinter 40.190
- Stanford Rivers 33.458
- Stratford 40.208

see also causewayed enclosures; Essex Cropmark

Enclosures Project; field systems; mortuary enclosures

Enfield (Middx.)

Kingsmead Square, watching brief 31.224–5

lambs sent to 32.148

Engaine

Sir John de 39.168

Nicholas de 39.164

Ennis, Trevor

‘Helions Farm, Helions Bumpstead’ 32.154–67

‘Roman and Medieval land-use in the upper Roding valley: excavations at Frogs Hall Borrow Pit, Takeley 2002’ 37.24–95

‘The magnum fossatum at Saffron Walden: excavations at Elm Grove, off Goul Lane 2001’ 36.204–7

& Foreman, Stuart, ‘The north-western town defences of Kelvedon. Excavation of an Iron Age and Roman Site on land to the rear of Lawson Villas, Kelvedon’ 33.63–77

& Roy, Mike, ‘Excavation at Hadleigh Castle, 2004’ 38.198–203

Ennowe, John 38.134**environmental archaeology** *see* animal bone; charcoal;

diatom analysis; foraminifera; insect remains; molluscan analysis; ostracoda; plant remains; sediment analysis; soil micromorphology

Epping

Belle Vue Cottage 34.258

Bury Lane, Bury Farm, recording 38.176–7

Copped Hall, investigations 40.197

football 35.127, 129

High Street, water tower 32.306

Home Farm Barns, monitoring 35.140

manor 36.112

Epping (*cont.*)

- market 34.192, 193, 197n34
Thatched House Hotel, evaluation 35.140
- Epping Forest** 37.203
- Epping and Ongar Turnpike Trust** 34.258
- Epping Upland**
Chambers Manor Farm, fieldwork 31.225; 34.274; 35.140
Copped Hall, evaluation 34.237
Hayleys Manor Farm, watching brief 31.225
water pipeline, monitoring/excavation 32.258
- Equiano**
Joanna, m. Henry Bramley 35.121n12
Olaudah 35.115
- Erkenwald** 33.157
- Erpingham**
Joan, Lady Erpingham 31.151
Sir Thomas 31.151
- Eslin, Hannah** 38.206, 207
- Espagne, Hervey d'** 36.110
- Essex**
earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bouchier, Henry;
Mandeville, Geoffrey de; Parr, William
Norman government 1066–1154 36.110–17
- Essex Archaeological Society** (Essex Society for
Archaeology and History)
arms 40.iv, v
history 1852–2002
 foundation 32.9–10
 1852–1903 32.10–14
 1903–1953 32.14–24, 23
 1953–2002 32.24–35
- Essex Archaeological Trust** 32.18
- Essex bibliography**
1999 31.311
2000 32.313–14
2001 33.474–5
2002 34.285
2003–5 36.222–3
2006 37.214
2007 38.215
2008 39.212
2009 40.236
- Essex Charity for the Support of Decayed
Schoolmasters, Widows and Orphans**
37.134n39
- Essex County Council Archaeological Service**, work of
1999 31.195–209
2000 32.298–308
2001 33.457–66
2002 34.252–65
2003 35.155–60
- Essex County Council farms survey** 33.459
- Essex County Football Association** 35.124, 125, 126,
127, 128, 129
- Essex Cropmark Enclosures Project** (*illus.*)
discussion 33.46–50
environmental evidence 33.31–46
fieldwork 33.9–20
finds 33.21–30
project aims 33.8–9
- Essex luminescence dating project** 37.179–81
- Essex Mapping Project**, reports
1999 31.198–200
2000 32.298–301
2001 33.457–8, 457, 458
2002 34.252–3
2003 35.155–7, 156
- Essex and Suffolk Medical Society** 37.134n39
- Essex Trained Bands** 32.209
- Essex Tree-Ring Dating Project**
1999 31.233
2000 32.267
2001 33.414, 415
2002 34.272
2003 35.161
2004 36.173–4
2005 37.179, 180
2008 40.216
- estate maps** 32.190–2, 199–200
- Ethelbert (Albright), St**, church dedications 31.167
- Ethelburga** 33.157
- Etherington Smith, H.L. and Miss** – 32.23
- Eu**, count of *see* Bouchier, William
- Eudes dapifer**
castle built by 36.112
landholdings 31.88, 147; 36.110, 114; 39.12
religious houses founded by 34.91; 36.113
role of 36.110
sister of 36.111
- Eudes Patrick** 31.148
- Eustace**, count of Boulogne, landholdings 36.110, 111, 112,
113, 114
Harlow 31.88
Maldon 31.147
Rivenhall 32.133; 35.26
Witham 31.158
- Eustace 'de Oys'** 31.158
- Evans, Walter Pointer** 35.110
- Evelyn, John** 34.178
- Everard, Ralph junior** 40.63, 64
- Everett**
Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130
H. 31.191
- Eynesford, William of** 36.114
- Eyre, Revd H.T.W.** 31.173, 177, 191
- Fagan, General** 32.23
- Fairfax, Thomas, Lord Fairfax** 32.210, 215; 34.172–3,
174–5, 176, 177–9
- fairs**, and church dedications 31.161; *see also under*
Colchester; Fobbing; Saffron Walden; Writtle
- Fairstead**, church of St Mary 31.191; 32.25; 37.100–1
- Falkenham (Suffolk)**, church dedication 31.167
- Fambridge, North**, Blue House Farm, survey 31.231
- Fanecourt, William de** 31.150
- Farnham**, church of St Mary 31.191
- Farr, Colonel Henry** 32.216, 218; 34.174, 176, 179
- Fastolf, Sir John** 40.54
- Faulkbourne**
church of St Germanus 31.167, 258; 36.108
Faulkbourne Hall 32.175; 37.104; 38.128
Home Farm, enclosure 34.252
School Cottage, monitoring 34.237
- Favelore, Peter de** 39.167
- Fawn, Ambrose James**, obituary 39.ix–x, ix
- Fay, Susannah** 32.222
- Featherstone, Sir Henry** 35.107
- Featley, Daniel** 34.162
- Feering**
beorg place-name 34.158

Feering (*cont.*)

- church of St Mary 33.445–6, 445
- Cobham Oak Cottages 38.134
- long mortuary enclosure 31.201
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Fell, David, & Humphrey, Ron

- 'A Roman site at Saffron Walden' 32.240–1
- 'The excavation of an Iron Age and Roman site at the former Star and Fleece Hotel, Kelvedon' 32.102–32

Felsted

- cryc* place-names 34.158, 159
- Hartford End, Ridley's Brewery 34.257, 258
- manor 36.112
- Old Sugar Beet Works, excavations 31.217
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 147
- school 37.117, 121, 132

Felton, Alf 37.141**Fenelon**, F. 32.223**Fenn**, Revd A.C. 37.148**Fenn Creek**, Rettendon, monitoring 33.459–60**Fenno**, J., 37.133n11**Feriby**, Thomas 40.186**ferries**

- Rainham 40.81
- Thurrock, West 40.42, 43, 54, 70
- Wallasea Island 35.108

ferrule *see* spear ferrule**Festing**, J.W., bishop of St Albans 31.179–80**Field**

- Elizabeth, m. Richard Lloyd 39.12
- William 39.12
- William the younger 39.12

field boundaries

- aerial survey 35.155
- Essex Mapping Project 31.199; 32.301; 34.253

field systems

- historic landscape assessment 35.158
- prehistoric, Boreham 36.190
- prehistoric–post-medieval, Stansted Mountfitchet 31.214
- Bronze Age

- Sandon 38.185
- Springfield Park 34.24, 27
- Tilbury, East 37.161
- Wakering, Great 32.260

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Chadwell Heath 34.233

Iron Age

- Ardleigh, Elm Park 32.80, 81
- Basildon 38.169
- Boxted 34.231
- Chesterford, Little 36.158
- Heybridge 32.49, 71
- Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.28
- Takeley 37.29–31, 86–7, 166
- Wakering, Great 32.260

Iron Age–Roman

- Aveley (*illus.*) 33.126–32, 151–2
- Bentley, Great 39.184
- Birch 37.155
- Braintree 33.104–8, 120–1
- Brightlingsea 36.150
- Church Langley 31.64–5
- Colchester 34.234; 36.152–3; 37.159; 40.94, 96
- Cressing 32.258
- Runwell 32.251

Southend-on-Sea 34.248

Stanway 34.248

Tendring 35.151

Iron Age–Saxon, Rainham 34.244

Roman

- Bentley, Great 39.183
- Clacton-on-Sea 34.233; 35.135; 36.58, 69
- Colchester 35.137; 36.152
- Dunmow, Great 35.142; 36.197
- Essex Mapping Project 34.253
- Hanningfield, East 32.251
- Harlow 36.157
- Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.31
- Radwinter 32.241–3
- Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.22, 23, 25, 51
- St Osyth 32.264; 34.247
- Tilbury, East 37.161

Roman–Saxon, Chelmer 37.157

medieval

- Clacton-on-Sea 36.60
- Hanningfield, West 36.19
- Thurrock, West 40.41, 63
- Wallasea Island 35.103
- Walthamstow 33.193–4

medieval–post-medieval

- Bentley, Great 38.178
- Birch 40.191
- Historic Landscape Assessment 34.256–7
- Leighs, Little 35.202
- Stratford 40.208
- Takeley 39.194

post-medieval

- Colchester 36.152
- Elmstead Market 40.197
- Rainham 39.190; 40.204
- not dated, Chesterford, Little 40.190

see also enclosures**fieldwalking projects 1986–2005** 36.1–9, 1, 5**figurine**, Roman 34.236**Filliol**, Thomas 31.150**Filongley** *see* Fylungley**Finch**

- Agnes 33.312, 313
- W.A. 31.228
- see also* Fynche

Finchingfield

- Brent Hall 38.144
- church of St John 31.191; 34.267–8, 267
- conservation area designation 34.217
- Little Winsey (Wincey) Farm, survey and recording 37.185; 38.177
- Petches Yew Farm, fieldwork 37.161; 38.177
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 147
- Spains Hall
 - name 36.110
 - ring-ditch 33.457
- Timbers 38.134
- Unwins Farm barns 40.215
- windmill 34.218

Finer, Miss Ann 37.120, 129**finger-rings** *see* rings, finger**Fingringhoe**

- Ballast Quarry, fieldwork 32.258–9; 36.155; 37.160; 40.197
- church of St Andrew 31.161, 166, 167; 32.17

Fingringhoe (*cont.*)

- Frog Hall Farm, excavation
 - background 33.54
 - description 33.54–8, 55, 56–7
 - discussion 33.61–2
 - finds 33.58–61, 59
- manor 36.112, 115
- tower 35.240–2, 240, 241, 242

Finn *see* Fynn**fired clay**

- Bronze Age, Springfield Park 34.31–2, 32
- Bronze Age–Iron Age, Heybridge 39.96–7, 97
- Iron Age, Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.42, 43
- Iron Age–Roman
 - Ardleigh 32.88–9
 - Aveley 33.150
 - Clacton, Little 39.42
 - Notley, Great 37.17
 - Rainham 40.87
 - Thaxted 38.79
- Roman
 - Chesterford, Great 35.19
 - Church Langley 31.62
 - Dunmow, Great 40.151
 - Takeley 37.81
 - Thurrock, West 40.36–7
- Saxon
 - Clacton-on-Sea 36.68, 68, 69
 - Heybridge 39.96–7
- medieval, Takeley 37.81–2
- not dated, Hatfield Peverel 31.284
- see also* Belgic bricks; briquetage; loomweights

fireplaces, 16th-century 31.251, 252**Firmin**, Giles 34.181–2, 183, 185**Firth**, C.H. 34.178**fish bone**, medieval 37.111–13; 38.50–1**fish hatchery**, modern 34.231**fish hook**, medieval–post-medieval 33.211**fish-shaped object**, medieval 35.64, 65**fish-weirs/traps**

- aerial survey 1999 31.197–8
- Canvey Island 38.170
- Collins Creek (*illus.*) 31.125–46
- scheduled 32.301
- Thurrock, West 40.56
- see also* eel traps

Fisher

- Goodwife 34.193, 195
- John Abraham 34.211
- Canon John L. 32.20, 23, 24

fishing weights, post-medieval 31.122; 33.211**fishponds**, medieval

- Chrishall 32.244
- Moreton 33.458
- Tilty 32.200, 204
- Walthamstow 33.193
- Wimbish 31.300

Fisk Jubilee Singers 35.119**Fison**, E. Herbert 32.23**Fitch**

- Allen 37.148, 149
- Mrs Disney 34.213
- Marc 32.28
- Zachariah 34.204

fitting, Roman 31.61**FitzAlan**

- Alice, m. John de Bohun 39.165
- Edmund, earl of Arundel 39.165
- Joan, m. Humphrey de Bohun *see* Bohun, Joan de
- Joan, m. William Beauchamp 34.71, 72
- Richard (d.1376), earl of Arundel 32.146, 149, 152
- Richard (d.1397), earl of Arundel 32.146, 149–50, 152
- Thomas, bishop of Ely, archbishop of York and Canterbury 32.146, 150, 151, 152

FitzErnest

- Eudes 31.148
- Oliver 31.148
- Robert 31.148

FitzGerard, Felice 31.151**FitzGilbert family** 31.239

- Richard 36.112, 113
- Robert 36.114
- Walter 31.149

FitzHamon, Robert 36.114**fitzSymonds**, Edward 40.54**FitzWalter**

- Alice 31.149
- Elizabeth, widow of William Massy and Walter FitzWalter, m.3 Thomas Cobham 31.157
- John 39.167
- Robert 31.149
- Robert, Lord FitzWalter 31.149; 40.180
- Walter (*fl.*1398), Lord FitzWalter 31.149
- Walter (d.1431), Lord FitzWalter 31.157

FitzWarin

- Eleanor, m. John Chideock 31.157
- Sir John 31.157

Fitzwater, Lord 33.427**Flather**, Amanda, 'Women in the marketplace in early modern Essex' 34.188–99**Flavigny-sur-Ozerain** (France) 40.179**Fleet**

- John 39.165
- William 34.91–2, 93

flint

- prehistoric
 - A130 bypass sites 36.42
 - Ardleigh 32.90
 - Chesterford, Great 35.19
 - Church Langley 31.36, 41–2, 69–70, 83–6
 - Notley, Great 37.21
 - Rainham 34.243, 244; 40.84–6
 - Takeley 37.25, 29, 59–60, 61

Palaeolithic

- Ardleigh 32.90
- Brightlingsea 35.185–6, 185
- Heybridge 32.52–5, 53, 68
- Hornchurch 36.92, 93
- Mersea, East 36.92, 93
- Purfleet 31.219; 35.148; 38.13, 14
- Takeley 37.59, 60
- Totham, Little 35.145

Mesolithic

- Chelmer/Blackwater rivers 32.93
- Dagenham 37.160; 38.176
- Heybridge 32.54, 55–6, 68
- Ingatstone 36.92, 93
- Kelvedon 32.105
- Purfleet (*illus.*) 38.11–26, 38–9
- Rochford 40.204

- flint**, Mesolithic (*cont.*)
 Takeley 37.59, 60
 Wickford 38.189
 Willingale 36.92, 93
 Writtle Forest 32.237, 237
- Mesolithic–Neolithic
 Birch 39.174
 Cressing 32.237, 237
 Halstead 35.143
 Purfleet 35.148
- Mesolithic–Bronze Age, Braintree 33.103
- Neolithic
 Billericay 32.237, 237
 Heybridge 39.83–4
 Heybridge 32.51–2, 53, 54, 56, 68
 Purfleet 38.11–14, 26–7, 28, 38, 40
 Ramsey 34.245
 Rivenhall 33.22–3, 24
 St Osyth 34.247
 Springfield 34.248
 Springfield Park 34.31, 34
 Takeley 37.59, 60, 61
- Neolithic–Bronze Age
 Belchamp St Paul 33.22, 24
 Bentley, Great 33.21, 24
 Bentley, Little 33.21–2, 24; 35.190–1, 190
 Dagenham 37.160
 Fingringhoe 32.259
 Kelvedon 32.105
 Saffron Walden 33.225, 226, 261
- Neolithic–Iron Age
 Fingringhoe 33.60
 Kelvedon 33.75, 75
- Bronze Age
 Blackwater estuary 35.186, 186
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29
 Heybridge 32.52, 53, 56
 Leighs, Little 35.202
 Ockendon, South 31.276
 Purfleet 35.148
 Springfield Park 34.31, 34
 Thaxted 38.75
- Bronze Age–Iron Age, Heybridge 32.56
- Iron Age, Little Bentley Hall Farm 33.22
- Roman, Chesterford, Great 35.19
- not dated
 Cranham 32.258
 Crondon Park 32.180, 181, 186
 Hatfield Peverel 31.283
 Wigborough, Great/Little 32.260
see also adzes; axes; axes/adzes; flint; burnt flint/stone; gun flint; hand-axes
- Flitch Way** 35.159, 159
- Flitton**, Thomas 33.313
- floor tiles**, medieval
 Bicknacre 38.169
 Colchester 34.111, 121–3, 122; 35.139; 39.180
 Dagenham 36.122–3, 129
 Feering 33.445–6, 445
 Maldon 31.264
 Rivenhall 35.66
 Roydon 35.95
 Saffron Walden 33.261
 Sible Hedingham 36.208, 209–11, 210
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.142, 143
- Stifford 36.172
 Takeley 37.25
 Thaxted 38.78
 Thurrock, West 40.47–8, 48, 55
 Walthamstow 33.204
- Florey**, A. 35.127
- Flyngaunt**, John, prior of St Botolph 36.215
- Fobbing**
beorg place-name 34.155, 158
 church of St Michael 32.293
 Copeland House 37.185–9, 187, 188
 Great Revolt 32.149
 Hurst's Yard, monitoring 36.155
 manor 32.148
 market and fair 37.185
- Foljambe**, Cecil G.S., Lord Hawkesbury 32.16
- Follett**, John 35.110
- food riots** 34.194–5
- Fookes**, Ann 32.210, 212
- football**, pre-1914 35.123–30
- Foote**, G.W. 33.359
- foraminifera**, Purfleet 38.36
- Ford family** 36.203
 John 36.215
- Fordham**
 benefit society 33.330n18
 Fordham Hall Farm, evaluation 34.237–8
 rural trade unionism 37.138, 141, 143, 144, 147
 villa, Roman 34.238
- Foreman**, Stuart, & Maynard, David, 'A Late Iron Age and Romano-British farmstead at Ship Lane, Aveley. Excavations on the line of the A13 Wennington to Mar Dyke road improvement, 1994–5' 33.123–56; *see also* Ennis, Trevor, & Foreman, Stuart
- Forest of Essex** 31.155–6
- Forster**
 Catherine 37.120
 Edward 37.116, 117
 Revd Dr Nathaniel 37.116, 117, 120, 123, 126
 Nat (son of Nathaniel) 37.117
 Revd Peter 37.123
- forts**
 Roman
 Chelmsford 38.89
 Chesterford, Great 31.218; 32.238, 259; 33.398
 Colchester 31.213; 32.255
 Othona 31.230; 32.253
 Roding, Leaden 33.402
 Saffron Walden 31.220; 32.241; 33.221
- post-medieval
 Coalhouse 35.155
 Colchester 38.164–5
 Mersea Island, Cudmore Grove 34.237, 254
 Tilbury 34.250, 277; 35.155; 37.160; 39.195; 40.211
see also hillforts; marching camp; martello tower
- Foster**, Josiah 33.365
- Foulness**
 chantry 32.151
 Great Burwood Farm, fieldwork 31.217–18; 32.259; 33.397
 manor 33.316
 Rectory, cistern 38.177
 Rugwood 35.102
 sea defences and marshes 35.100, 102–3, 104
 survey 32.305

- foundry/smithy** 40.209
- Fountain, F** 32.23
- four-posted structures**
 Colchester 38.172
 Elmstead Market 40.197
 Heybridge 39.75–6, 118
 Springfield 31.221; 34.22, 24, 27
 Stanway 33.408
- Fowell Buxton family** 35.118, 119
- Fowler**
 Henry 37.140
 John 34.190
 Mearion 34.190
 Robert C. 32.14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21, 21, 23, 24, 34
 wife of 32.19, 26
- Fowles, Charles** 37.119
- Fox**
 FF 32.23
 William 37.123
- Foxearth**
 Orchard Cottages 38.128
 Post Office 38.128
- Francis**
 Revd David Hughes 31.177, 191
 John 33.307
 Joseph 38.154
see also Fraunceys
- Franck, Sebastian** 34.185
- Francotte, Madame** – 37.120, 124, 128
- Frating**
 aerial survey 40.190
 arrowhead, flint 35.220
 Colchester Road, evaluation 35.140
- Fraunceys**
 Adam 32.149; 33.193
 Maud 33.193
 Simon 33.192–3
- Free, Robert** 32.280; 33.336, 440; 37.205
- Free, Rodwell & Co.** 32.280; 33.355, 356; 37.163, 205
- Freeman**
 Edward A. 32.14
 Frances, m. John Button 40.65
 John 40.65–7
- French (Frensshe)**
 John (bailiff) 40.54, 56
 John (publisher) 34.211
- Freshfield, Francis** 38.207
- friendly societies, management of** 33.323–9
- Frog, Thomas** 33.318
- Fromont, Mrs** – (schoolmistress) 37.128
- Fry (Frye)**
 Katherine 32.14, 26
 Thomas 38.187
- Fryer, George** 34.191
- Fryerning**
 black servants 35.117
 historic settlement survey 33.459
- Fucher family** 31.88
- Fulcher**
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223
 Edward 33.358, 363, 366
- Fulford, Michael, book review by** 34.283–4
- Fuller family** 33.316
 John 32.214; 33.312
 Richard W. 32.29
- funerary structures, Saxon** 39.75–6, 117, 118
- Furber, Elizabeth Chapin** 32.24
- Furlong, Robert** 35.162
- furnaces** *see* ovens/furnaces
- furniture foot, Roman** 39.33–4, 34
- furniture mount, Roman** 36.96
- Furtherwick, Canvey Island, WWII site** 33.466
- Fyfield**
 church of St Nicholas 36.174
 Elmbridge Boarding School, survey 31.204, 205;
 33.430–3, 430, 431, 432, 433
 enclosure 31.197, 198
 Fyfield Hall Barns, impact assessment 37.161
 moated site 35.158
 ring-ditch 33.457
- Fylungley, Henry** 35.80
- Fynche, Benjamin** 34.194
- Fynn, Robert** 38.151
- gabbro** 32.186
- Gadd**
 Daniel A.G.
 ‘A Roman Wall in All Saints Churchyard, Great
 Chesterford’ 32.238–40
 ‘Medieval Remains at Parsonage Farm, Wimbish’
 31.300–6
 Edward 38.206, 209
 Richard 37.118, 127
- Galbraith, Vivian H.** 32.21
- Gale**
 S. (ed.), reports on the work of the Essex County Council
 Archaeological Service
 1999 31.195–209
 2000 32.298–308
 2001 33.457–66
 2002 34.252–65
 2003 35.155–60
 Thomas 34.93
- Galpin, Canon Francis William** 32.15, 23
- Gant, Leonard H.** 32.31
- garden features**
 Brentwood 35.134
 Chesterford, Great 39.184
 Colchester 38.174
 Eastbury 32.258
 Easton Lodge 32.197
 Epping 40.197
 Fingringhoe 35.240, 240
 Harlow 38.180
 Ilford 35.144
 St Osyth 40.205
 South Weald Country Park 32.264–5
 Thoby Priory 33.403
 Thremhall Priory 31.215
 Upshire 36.163; 39.195
 Wanstead 31.230; 33.412
 Writtle 34.251
- garderobes**
 Low Hall (Walthamstow) 33.202, 209
 Nether Hall (Roydon) 35.83, 92–3, 92
 Rochford Hall 34.74
- Gardiner**
 S.R. 34.178
 Thomas 31.267
- Gardner, Herbert** 37.139, 140

Garnett

- Joseph 37.142
 Richard 33.205, 212
see also Gernett

Garnetts *see* Great Garnetts *under* Easter, High

Garrey

- Barbara 39.159
 William 39.159

Garton, Thomas de 39.164

Garwood

- Mother/Widow – (of Canewdon) 33.318, 319
 A.
 ‘Late Roman buildings at Bishop’s House, Great
 Chesterford: excavations 1999’ 35.1–25
 & Lavender, N.J., ‘Late Iron Age and Roman sites at
 Grenville Road and College Road, Braintree’
 31.94–111
see also Crosby, Tony, Garwood, Adam, & Corder-Birch,
 Adrian

Gascoigne, Sir Bernard 34.174, 175, 176

Gataker, Thomas 34.165

Gate

- Agnes, m. Robert Pakeman 33.312
 Thomas 33.312

Gates, John 34.93

Gaveston, Piers 39.163

Gayler

- E. 37.141
 H. 37.141

Geddesduna 39.157–8

Geldart

- Barbara 31.185
 Revd Ernest 31.169–94
 Hannah Ransome 31.169
 Thomas 31.169

George, St, church dedications 31.167

George, David C. 32.17

Gerard, Gilberte 33.313

Germanus, St, church dedications 31.167

Germany

- M.
 ‘A Middle Iron Age Red Hill at Tollesbury Creek,
 Tollesbury’ 35.192–6
 ‘Fieldwalking at Crondon Park, Stock’ 32.178–88
see also Brown, N., & Germany M.; Lavender, N.J., &
 Germany, M.
 Nick, *Neolithic and Bronze Age Monuments and Middle Iron
 Age Settlement at Lodge Farm, St Osyth Essex*,
 reviewed 37.210–11

Gernett, Sir Henry 39.157; *see also* Garnett

Gernon

- Ralph 38.157n10
 Robert, baron of Stanstead Mountfichet 31.155; 38.148;
 39.156, 157

Gervase, abbot of Westminster 39.154

Gervers, Michael 32.33

de Gerville, – (schoolmaster) 37.122, 133

Gestingthorpe, rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 145,
 147

GHQ line 31.200, 207

Gibberd, Frederick 32.261

Gibbon

- Revd Christopher 37.119, 127
 Eleanor 37.127, 134n61
 Mary 37.119, 127

Sarah 37.127, 134n61

Gibbons, brickmakers 34.231

Gibson, Stuart I. *see* Boden, Damian C., & Gibson, Stuart I.

Giffard, Thomas 31.159

Giffin, John 35.117

Gilbert, John 32.279

Gildesburgh, John 32.150

Giles, St, church dedications 31.167

Giles *see* Gyles

Gill, Mary 32.217, 218

Gilman, John 40.72

Ginch, William 38.133

Girling, Frank 32.19

Given-Wilson, Thomas 33.360

Glamorgan, new town of 31.158–9

glass fragments, Roman 39.184

glass vessels

Roman

- Chelmsford 39.203
 Chesterford, Great 35.20, 20
 Church Langley 31.61
 Colchester 35.138; 40.108, 110, 113, 196
 Kelvedon 32.121, 122–3; 33.75
 Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.45, 46
 Takeley 37.84
 Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 34

medieval

- Ashen 40.158
 Dagenham 36.122
 post-medieval
 A130 sites 36.49
 Aldham 35.224
 Castle Hedingham 33.304–6, 305
 Dagenham 36.128
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165
 Kelvedon 35.237, 238
 Manningtree 39.148
 Saffron Walden 33.260, 261–2
 Stratford 33.382–4, 384
 Walthamstow 33.208

glass working

- Roman 35.140
 Saxon 33.160

Glasscock (Glascock)

- J.L. 32.19
 Richard 32.213
 Thomas 31.76

Gleane, Sir Peter 33.274

Gloucester (Glos.)

- dukes of *see* Humphrey of Lancaster; Richard III; Thomas
 of Woodstock
 earls of *see* Audley, Hugh; Robert; William

Glover & Flowers 38.136–7

Glyde, John 33.327, 329

Goddard, Anne 34.190

Gode 39.157

Godebold, Agnes 33.312

Godric 39.158

Godsell, Revd George 31.173

Godwin, Earl 31.88; 36.111; 39.10

Going, Joseph 32.226

Goldhanger

- beorg* place-name 34.158
 rural trade unionism 37.142
Goldring, Revd Arthur 37.147

Good Easter

- church of St Andrew 31.169, 171, 191; 40.198
- enclosures 32.301
- hanging bowl mount 38.197–8, 197
- Mudwalls 38.129
- Paslowes, moated site 32.301
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- Souther Cross Road, Imbirds 40.198
- see also* Easter, High

Gooday, Thomas 31.173

Goodchild, William 35.111

Goodwin (Goodwyn)

John (Independent) 34.181, 183, 186

John (surveyor) 38.150

Gordon

Lord Adam 35.117

Peter 35.117

Gore, Elphelmus and Lenelek de 34.59

Goring, George, earl of Norwich 34.172–3, 174, 175, 176

Gosbecks *see under* Stanway

Gosfield

Aylewards Farm, watching brief 40.198

Brook Street Farm, Roman material 35.140

church of St Katherine 33.446; 35.116

Church Road, Highgates

louvre 38.126

survey 32.277–9, 278, 279

hlaw place-name 34.157, 159

Goslin

Elizabeth 38.205–7, 209

Stephen 38.205, 209

Gosuck, Mrs – (at Saffron Walden) 34.190

gouge, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13, 14

Gould

Isaac Chalkley 32.13, 20

Isobel L. 32.18

Gower, Dr Foote 32.238

Gozzett, Henry 31.174, 191, 192

graffiti

Roman 40.108, 109

post-medieval 32.144; 33.444; 34.276; 35.86

Graham

A. 35.125

Robert B. Cunninghame 33.365

granaries

Roman, Takeley 37.37, 39–40, 86, 89

post-medieval

Cressing, Jeffreys Farm 31.238

Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185; 38.177

Fyfield, Fyfield Hall Barns 37.161

Newport, Shortgrove Hall Farm 38.183

Rayne, Havering Farm 37.163

Waltham, Little, Belsteads Farm 37.191

Grange, Mr – (of Chipping Ongar) 34.190

Grange Park Football Club 35.125

Gransden, Great (Hunts.) 31.159

Grantham

Anthony 33.312

Caleb 40.63, 64

Caleb II 40.64, 65

Mary 40.64

Mary, m. John Seare 40.64

Nathaniel 40.64, 65

Grassam, Alexandra, 'Iron Age and early Roman settlement at the former Rainham Squash and Snooker club: excavation 2004' 40.78–91

grave markers

Roman 40.114, 129

Saxon 39.73, 83, 118

medieval 35.74

grave slabs, medieval 37.173; 38.182

Gravesend, Richard, bishop of London 31.148

Gray

Charles 37.119

Charles Stanton 40.217

C.W. 37.144, 146, 149

Victor

and E.A.S. 32.29

on Kenneth Hall 39.vii–viii

William 32.214

see also Grey

Grays Thurrock

Ardale, briquetage 31.277

football 35.124, 125, 126

manors 40.41, 42

market 34.190

South East Essex College, excavation 40.198

see also Thurrock, Little; Thurrock, West

Great Baddow *see* Baddow, Great

Great Bardfield *see* Bardfield, Great

Great Bentley *see* Bentley, Great

Great Braxted *see* Braxted, Great

Great Bromley *see* Bromley, Great

Great Burstead *see* Burstead, Great

Great Canfield *see* Canfield, Great

Great Chamberlainship 31.155, 156

Great Chesterford *see* Chesterford, Great

Great Clacton *see* Clacton, Great

Great Dunmow *see* Dunmow, Great

Great Eastern Railway 33.358; 35.159; 37.205

Great Easton (Much Easton) *see* Easton, Great

Great Garnetts *see under* Easter, High

Great Gransden *see* Gransden, Great

Great Hallingbury *see* Hallingbury, Great

Great Henny *see* Henny, Great

Great Holland *see* Holland, Great

Great Horkeley *see* Horkeley, Great

Great Hormead *see* Hormead, Great

Great Leighs *see* Leighs, Great

Great Maplestead *see* Maplestead, Great

Great Notley *see* Notley, Great

Great Oakley *see* Oakley, Great

Great Parndon *see* Parndon, Great

Great Pednor Manor (Bucks.), wall painting 31.242, 242

Great Revolt 1381 32.149

Great Saling *see* Saling, Great

Great Sampford *see* Sampford, Great

Great Stambridge *see* Stambridge, Great

Great Tey *see* Tey, Great

Great Totham *see* Totham, Great

Great Wakering *see* Wakering, Great

Great Waltham *see* Waltham, Great

Great Warley *see* Warley, Great

Great Wigborough *see* Wigborough, Great

Great Yeldham *see* Yeldham, Great

Greater Thames Estuary Survey 32.305; 33.459–62; 34.253–4

Green

Angela, *Aldham*, reviewed 36.221–2

L.S. (ed.), *The Essex landscape: in search of its history. The 1996 Cressing Conference*, reviewed 33.468–70

Green (*cont.*)

Lucy, m. Raphael Courteville 33.205
Nathaniel and Elizabeth 33.205

Greensted Green, Little Thorbens, recording 38.179

Greensted-juxta-Ongar

church of St Andrew 31.233
education 37.125
manor 36.114

Gregson, F. 32.19

Greville family 32.200

'Daisy', countess of Warwick 32.189, 197
Francis, earl of Warwick 32.11

Grey family 34.71

Edmund, Lord Grey 31.151
Elizabeth 31.151
Henry de, Lord Grey (d.1342) 31.151
Henry de, 5th Lord Grey 31.151
John de 31.150, 151
Lady Margaret 32.198
Reynold de (*fl.*C13), Lord Grey of Wilton 31.151
Reynold de (d.1370), Lord Grey 31.151
Richard, Lord Grey 31.151
Thomas, marquis of Dorset 32.198, 202; 40.54, 61
Thomas P, earl de Grey 32.11
see also Gray

Greystone-Thompson, M. 31.203

Griffin

J.R. 32.235
William 38.207

Grim the Reeve 36.111

Grimsey, Benjamin Page 38.153–4

Grimston, Harbottle 34.183

Grimwood

Ian, Gyford, John, Mathew, Don, Newens, Stan, & Worley,
Matthew, *Labour in the East*, reviewed
40.233–5

Revd Dr Thomas 37.116, 117

Revd Dr Thomas Letchmere 37.117

grinding palette, medieval 40.152

Grinstead, Revd C. 31.174–5

Gronniosaw, Ukawsaw (aka James Albert) 35.114, 117,
118

Grove

Archibald 33.366
Joan 34.190
John 34.190

Gryme's Dyke 32.257

Guest, George 34.213

guildhalls

Ashdon 38.126
Clavering 34.219
St Osyth 35.182
Thaxted 34.219

guilds

Canewdon 33.311–12, 313, 320
Colchester 32.152
Prittlewell 38.128
St Osyth 35.182–3

Guines (France), captain of 40.179

gun emplacements

WWI, Waltham Abbey 34.263–5, 264
WWII 34.262; 38.183
Chadwell Heath 34.233
Purfleet 38.183; 39.189
Romford 40.204
Waltham Abbey 34.259

Cold War, Waltham Abbey 34.259

see also anti-aircraft gun sites

gun flint 33.21

Gunner, Charles 32.12

Gunnor 36.113

gunpowder works *see under* Waltham Abbey

Gurney family 35.119

Gurteen, D. 37.151

Guttmann, E.B.A., 'Excavations on the Hatfield Heath to
Matching Tye rising main, north-west Essex'
31.18–32

Gyford

Janet

A History of Witham, reviewed 36.221

Public Spirit: Dissent in Witham and Essex (1500–1700),
reviewed 32.311–12

Gyles, Thomas 40.62

ha-has 32.264–5; 35.144

Hacklitt, Miles 34.142, 143

Hackney (Middx.)

black doctor 35.118

Sidworth Street, assessment 35.142–3

Hadleigh

castle

excavations 36.156; 38.198–203, 199, 200, 201

granted to Joan de Bohun 32.151

survey 34.239

Castle Lane, Progress House, evaluation 36.156

church of St James 31.191

enclosure, stewardship scheme 35.157

High Street, evaluation 34.239

manor 33.316

Hadstock

arrowhead, Bronze Age 36.92–3, 94

Banton Meadow, survey 38.180

church of St Botolph 31.161, 167, 258; 35.161; 37.161–2

fair 31.161

Hainault

Hog Hill, excavation 39.185

'The Plough' 39.185

Hale, P. 32.23

Hales, Revd Greville Turner 31.190

Hall

Andrew 32.216

Jackie, & Strachan, David, 'The precinct and buildings of
Tilty Abbey' 32.198–208

John 40.193

Kenneth, obituary 39.vii–viii

R.L., & Clarke, C.P., 'A Saxon inter-tidal timber fish weir
at Collins Creek in the Blackwater estuary'
31.125–46

Hallingbury, Great

Howe Green

excavation 36.14, 43, 50

Moat Farm, survey 31.229

Ladywell, monitoring 33.399

M11 excavation sites 36.184; 40.199

manor 32.148

The Street, Howlets, monitoring 40.199

Woodside Green Mission Hall, recording 37.168

Hallingbury, Little

M11 excavation sites 36.184–8, 186

mill 33.463

Romans 34.272

Halls, Daniel 37.123

Halstead

- Bourchier estates 31.150
 Box Mill 35.143
 church of St Andrew 31.258–60, 258, 259; 33.400; 40.199
 Colchester Road
 Bayer site, evaluation 40.199–200
 Red House, evaluation 39.185
 Cottage Hospital 33.463
 Flood Alleviation Scheme, fieldwork 35.143; 37.162
 football 35.128, 129
 Greensted Green Farm, recording 38.180
 Head Street
 conservation 34.219
 The Greenwood School, survey 34.274–6, 275
 Hedingham Road, industrial housing 37.204, 205, 208
 High Street, watching brief 35.143
 Homes of Rest 33.463
 The Howe, survey 38.180
 market 34.193
 mount, Saxon 35.221
 nonconformity 34.182, 184
 Plaistow Green Farmhouse 38.134
 rural trade unionism 37.146
 schools 32.222, 223; 34.274–6, 275
 seal matrix, medieval 33.386, 387
 Townsford Mill 33.463
 Trinity Street, Adams brewery and maltings, survey
 40.217–23, 220, 221, 222
 Trinity Street Gardens 33.463
 water meadows 34.255
 worker housing 33.463, 463
- Halstead Brewery** 35.163
Halstead Rural, rural trade unionism 37.142, 144, 146
Ham, estate of 39.156–7; *see also* Ham, East; Ham, West
Ham, East
 beorg place-name 34.156, 158
 churches of St Mary 31.190–1; 39.156
 East Ham Hall 37.193
 Football Club, evaluation 33.397
 Hammarsh manor 36.112
 High Street North
 137/141, watching brief 33.397
 149–53, recording 39.182
 Plasht 39.156
 Vicarage Lane, excavation 37.192–6, 192, 193, 194
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- Ham, West**
 church of All Saints 34.272
 dockers strike 33.364
 High Street, Black Lion 35.163
 market 34.192
 political constituencies 33.358–72
 Stratford, carriage works 33.358
 Stratford Langthorne abbey 39.156, 165, 196; 40.206, 211
 sugar industry 33.361
 war relief 32.210, 211, 215
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156
 wortan beorg 34.156
- Hamilton**
 Lord Claud 32.16
 Mrs W. 32.23
- Hammes Castle** (France) 38.121–2
Hammond, Richard 38.134
Hamon *dapifer* 31.158, 159; 36.111
Hamon(e) (son of Hamon *dapifer*) 31.158

Hamon le Parker and wife (Anne) 31.148

Hamon of St Clair 36.114

Hanbury

- Edith Marion 31.190
 Osgood 31.190; 35.119
- hand-axes**, Palaeolithic
 Church Langley 31.64
 Harwich 33.385, 386
 Heybridge 32.52–5, 53, 68
 Takeley 37.25

handles

- Roman
 copper alloy 31.63; 35.18, 19; 36.94, 95–6
 iron 31.61
 medieval
 bone 35.232
 copper-alloy 36.142, 143
 post-medieval, bone 33.261
see also comb handle; knife handles; tankard handle

Handley

- Benjamin Turnage 32.225
 Jenny, & Lake, Hazel, *Progress by Persuasion: the life of William Smith 1756–1835*, reviewed 38.213
 John 32.225

Haneng family 31.157

hanging bowl mounts, medieval 35.223, 223; 38.197–8, 197

Hanningfield, East

- Canon Barns, evaluation and excavation 31.212; 32.251; 36.20, 49
 Canon Barns/Highlands Farm, excavation 36.20
 chimneys 38.129

Hanningfield, South

- church of St Peter 36.108
 Ramsden Back Common, boundary 31.199
 South Hanningfield Road, excavation 36.20
 WWII sites 31.200

Hanningfield, West

- Church Road Compound, excavation 36.19
 church of SS Mary and Edward, building stone 36.108
 Downhouse Farm
 evaluation 31.212
 excavation: description 36.15, 16–19, 16, 18; discussion 36.51, 52; finds 36.41, 42, 43, 44, 45–6, 47–9; summary 32.251
 Patten's Farm, excavation 36.19

Hardholm (island) 31.150

Hardie, James Keir 33.365–8

Harding, Phil *see* Leivers, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil

hards 31.207, 208; 38.169

Hare, Justice – (of Lee) 35.107

Harlackenden, William 32.210

Harlestone, Sir John 40.179–86

Harlow

- Cambridge Road
 Harlow Mill, evaluation 39.185
 M/A-Com Building, monitoring 39.185–6
 Feltimores Farm, survey 31.205–7, 205
 football 35.127, 129
 Gilden Way, evaluations 38.180; 39.186
 half-hundred 32.148
 The High, assessment 32.260–1
 manors 31.88
 Mark Hall School, excavations (*illus.*) 35.211–18; 36.157

Harlow (*cont.*)

- mill 31.88
- mound place-names 34.156, 157, 158, 159
- Mulberry Green House, evaluation 38.180
- New Hall, evaluation 36.157
- Old Town, watching brief 33.400
- Passmores House, fieldwork 39.186; 40.200
- Potter Street, Glen Avon, watching brief 31.225
- pottery industry 31.71, 77–8, 80, 88–90; 33.217
- ring-ditch 33.457
- round barrow 34.255; 35.157
- Station Road, Darlington's Garage, evaluations 35.143; 36.157

see also Church Langley; Old Harlow

Harlow hundred 34.156; 36.115**Harmanson, Edmund** 34.92**Harmar, Robert** 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185, 186**harness mount, Roman** 33.385**Harold** (king) 36.110, 112; 40.41**Harold Harefoot** 39.154**Harold Wood, Redden Court School, evaluation** 40.200**Harper, John** 33.316, 317**Harrington**

- Mr – (councillor) 37.147
- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.132

Harriot, George 40.62**Harris**

- Anne, m. Charles Mildmay 40.62
- Sir Cranmer 40.62, 63
- Thomas 32.280
- Vincent 32.280

Harrison

- H.E. 32.23
- James 35.120
- William 38.128

Hart

- Catherine 32.223
- D. 37.141, 147
- John 31.175

Harthacnut 39.154; 40.41**Hartley**

- Elizabeth 34.190
- Thomas 34.190

Harvey

- Caleb 37.142, 147
- John 32.21

Harwich

- axe, Bronze Age 35.220
 - Barrack Lane, evaluation 33.400–1
 - black inhabitants 35.116
 - Church Street
 - dendrochronology 37.180
 - watching brief 38.180
 - conservation area designation 34.217
 - crane 31.233; 32.247–9, 247, 248
 - football 35.125, 126, 129
 - George Street, evaluation 39.186
 - hand-axe 33.385, 386
 - Kings Head Street, monitoring 38.180–1
 - lighthouses 35.118
 - Ray Island, housing 37.205
 - St Nicholas's chapel 31.166
 - school 37.122, 129
 - Trinity House Depot, evaluation 35.143
- see also* Parkeston

Harwood, Anthony 34.190**Hassall, William O.** 32.21**Hastler, John** 33.317**Hatcher, Elizabeth** 34.192**Hatfield Broad Oak**

- abbey 31.260; 39.164
- Barrington Hall 32.10
- church of St Mary (R.C.), restoration and re-ordering 31, 261, 260–2
- Forest Cottage 33.415; 34.272
- Great Revolt 32.149
- Hatfield Park Farm, excavation 36.157
- Hurdle End 38.129
- manor 32.148, 149; 36.115
- Whiteheads 38.129, 132

Hatfield Forest 32.151**Hatfield Heath**

- Blacklands moated site 33.458
- Sullins brewery 34.257

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main

- excavations
 - background and location 31.18–20, 19, 20
 - description 31.20–4, 21, 22, 24
 - discussion 31.30–2, 30
 - finds: animal bone 31.29; flint 31.29; human bone 31.26–7; plant remains 31.27–9;
 - pottery 31.24–6, 25

Hatfield Peveler

- brickmakers' housing 37.204
- church of St Andrew 31.161–6
- cryk* place-name 34.157–8, 159
- enclosure 31.198
- Filliol lands 31.150
- parish room 31.188, 191
- priory 31.166; 36.113
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144
- Smallands Farm, evaluation 31.279–85, 280, 281, 282, 283

Hatton, Philip 34.203**Haughley, honour of** 31.151**Haustede**

- Margery 39.163
- Sir Robert the elder 39.163

Haverfield, Francis 32.21**Haverhill, *hlaw* place-name** 34.157**Havering**

- Belhus Woods Country Park, survey 33.401
- Dagam Park Moat, field survey 31.230–1
- manor 31.156; 36.110, 113

Havering-atte-Bower

- Pyrgo 38.128
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Havis, Richard

- 'A Roman site in Radwinter' 32.241–3
 - 'Post-medieval remains at the chapel of St Thomas-a-Becket, Brentwood: archaeological investigations 1997' 38.203–5
 - 'Prehistoric and medieval sites from a pipeline on the western side of the M11' 36.184–8
 - (ed.), 'Archaeology in Essex 2005' 37.154–68
 - & Brooks, Howard, *Excavations at Stansted Airport 1985–91*, reviewed 35.243–4
- see also* Wade, Alec, & Havis, Richard

Haward, Margaret 38.133**Hawise, m. Thomas de Bayeux** 31.159**Hawkes, Christopher F.C.** 32.21, 24, 32

- Hawkesbury**, Lord *see* Foljambe, Cecil
- Hawkins**, John 37.127
- Hawkwell**, manor 33.316
- Hawkwood**, Sir John 36.211
- Hayward**, F. 35.125
- Hazeleigh**
Erpingham estate 31.151
Jenkyn Maldons 31.150
- Hearse**, Rose 34.194
- Hedge**, Mark 34.184
- Hedges**, J., & Martin, T.S., 'A Roman pottery group from Canvey Island' 33.375–8
- Helion**, Robert de 32.154
- Helions Bumpstead**
Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189
Castle Camps airfield 31.200
church of St Andrew 32.293–5, 294; 39.187
cropmarks 31.200
Haverhill Business Park, evaluation 34.239–40
Helions Farm, moated site
excavation 31.219; background and location 32.154–62, 155, 156; description (*illus.*) 32.156–62; discussion 32.166–7; finds 32.162–6, 164, 165
mapping project 31.200
Helions manor 32.154, 156
hlaw place-names 34.156, 159
Horsesham manor 36.112
rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 151
Water Lane, Crossroads, evaluation 40.200
- Helughton**
Joanna 37.104
Margaret 37.104
Nicolas de 37.104
- Helyin**, Edward 38.187
- Hempleman**, F.S. 31.193
- Hempstead**
church of St Andrew 32.295
hlaw place-name 34.159
rural trade unionism 37.142
Wincelov Hall, moated site 31.200; 32.298
- Henchman**, Mr – (of Stambridge, Great) 35.107
- Hendon** (Middx.), *Blechenham* 39.154
- hengesh/hengiform monuments**
Boreham 39.174–5
Boxted 31.201
Essex Mapping Project 34.253
Passingford Bridge 33.457
- Henham**
Henham Lodge Barns, recording 38.181
manor 36.111
- Hennell**, C. Murray 37.206
- Henny**, Great, Snells 38.129
- Henny**, Little
church 33.465
rural trade unionism 37.143
- Henry I** 31.149; 34.91, 93; 36.113–14
- Henry II** 31.148, 149, 155; 34.91; 36.115
- Henry III** 38.199, 205
- Henry IV** 32.150, 151; 40.186
- Henry V** 32.150, 151
- Henry VII** 31.152, 155
- Henry of Eu** 40.42
- Heppell**, Ellen, 'Wallasea Island; the history and archaeology of a marshland landscape' 35.98–113
- Herbert**, Anne 34.190
- Herderson**, Henry 40.61
- Hereford** (Herefs.)
bishop of *see* Robert of Losinga
cathedral 31.167
countess of *see* Bohun, Joan de
earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bohun, John
- Heron**
Giles 33.204
Sir John 33.204
Margaret 33.204
- Herongate**, historic settlement survey 33.459
- Herries**, Edward 34.162, 170
- Herringswell** (Suffolk), church dedication 31.167
- Hesilrige**, Sir Arthur 34.179
- Hesset** (Suffolk), church dedication 31.167
- Hester**
Herbert Frank 35.111
William Brewster 35.111
- Hewes**, Thomas 32.213
- Hewett**, Cecil 34.216, 217, 221, 222
- Hewitt**
Revd Charles 37.116, 125
William A. 32.29, 32
- Heybridge**
Barnfield Cottages 37.208
Bentalls, industrial housing 37.205
beorg place-name 34.158
cemetery, monitoring 38.181
church of St Andrew 32.261; 36.169
Crescent Road
39–45, excavation 33.401
48, evaluation 39.187
rear of, excavation 34.240
Elms Farm, prehistoric settlement and burials
background and location 32.42, 43
discussion 32.68–71, 70
excavation evidence (*illus.*) 32.42–59
finds: baked clay 32.67–8, 68; flints 32.50–6, 53–4, 56; human bone 32.66–7; pottery (*illus.*) 32.57–66
football 35.128
Going family 32.226
Hall Road
Chalet Site, excavation
background and location 38.181; 39.57–63, 58; description (*illus.*) 39.59–61, 63–83; discussion 39.113–20; finds 39.83–97, 86, 93, 97; human and animal bone 39.97–111; plant remains 39.111–13
Heybridge Hall, evaluation 39.187
Oak Tree Meadow, excavation 37.162
Ye Olde Toll House 34.258, 259
parish council 37.151
West Point, timber alignment 31.197
WWII defences survey 31.208
- Heydon**, *hlaw* place-name 34.157
- Heyman**
Sir Henry 40.62, 63
Sir Peter and Mary 40.62, 63, 64
Sir Peter II 40.62
- Hickling**, Steve, 'A Roman site behind Flacks Hotel, 103–5 High Street, Braintree' 33.89–97
- Higginbottom**, Mr – (of Wivenhoe) 38.153
- Higgs**, Laquita 32.33

- High**, Richard 33.363
High Easter *see* Easter, High
High Laver *see* Laver, High
High Ongar *see* Ongar, High
High Roding *see* Roding, High
Higham (Suffolk)
 moated site 31.197
 ring-ditches 32.302
Highaune, Thomas 32.211, 213, 219n42
Highland, George 37.142
Highwood, Fithlers Hall, recording 37.162
Hill (Hyll)
 Reginald Edward Lake 31.192
 Revd Richard Charles 31.192
 William 33.194
hillforts 34.255; 37.167; *see also oppida*
Hills, Robert 32.12
Hinckford hundred, war relief 32.212
hinges
 Roman 36.86; 40.18–20, 21, 34, 115, 119
 medieval 36.48
 post-medieval 31.122; 40.60
 not dated 38.106
hipposandals, Roman 32.122
Hirst, Sue, & Malcolm, Gordon, book review by 36.218–19
Historic Landscape Assessment 33.462; 34.255–7, 256;
 35.158–9, 158
historic settlement surveys 33.458–9
Historic Towns Survey 31.201
Hitch, Nathaniel 31.191
Hitchcock
 James 38.206, 207
 William 38.209, 210n5
Hitchman, John 33.207
hlaw, place-names 34.158, 159
hoards, Bronze Age
 Barling 34.1–7, 3, 6, 15–17
 Easter, High 31.1–17, 3, 6, 9
 Wakering, Great 34.6, 7–17, 9, 12, 14
see also coin hoards
Hoare, Miss – (of Boreham) 34.213
Hoblyn, Revd Richard 37.117, 125
hobnails, Roman 35.138; 37.33, 56, 57; 38.80
Hockley
beorg place-name 34.155, 158
 The Bull, survey 31.244, 244
 church of SS Peter and Paul 36.105–6, 108
 Hullbridge tidal defences survey 34.240
 manor 33.316
 Plumberow Mount 34.255
 rural trade unionism 37.143
Hodson, Katharine 31.171, 193
Hoffgaard
 Frederick 38.206, 207, 209
 Sarah 38.206, 207, 209
 Sarah the younger, m. Richard Shoobridge 38.206, 207
Hoffmanns Athletic Football Club 35.123
Hog, John 32.149
Hogben, – (haircutter) 31.179, 181
Hoh Rappolstein (Germany) 40.183, 183, 184
Holdebourgh, Roger 32.149
Holden, Thomas 34.201, 202
holdfasts, post-medieval 31.122
Holford
 Christopher 40.62, 64
 Christopher II 40.62, 64
 Daniel 40.62
 Martha, m. Cranmer Harris 40.62
 Mary (wife of Christopher), m.2 Peter Heyman 40.62, 64
 Mary (daughter of Christopher) 40.62
 Mary (daughter of Daniel), m. Henry Heyman 40.62
Holland, John, earl of Huntingdon 32.150, 151
Holland, Great
 church of All Saints 31.166; 34.170
 Pork Lane, evaluation 38.178
Holland, Little, church of St Mary 31.166; 33.465
Hollis
 Thomas 40.61
 Sir William 40.61
 William 40.62
hollow ways
 medieval 36.20
 post-medieval 40.193
see also trackways
Holloway, Ben *see* Brooks, Howard, & Holloway, Ben
Holman, William 31.161, 259
Holmbury St Mary (Surrey) 31.185
Holmes, Nehemiah 34.186n6
Holt
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.131
 Capt. H.P. 32.234
hones *see* whetstones/hones
Hook, James 34.209
hooked clasp, post-medieval 33.210–11
hooked tags, post-medieval 33.278; 40.59
Hooker, Thomas 34.164, 165, 190; 38.142
hooks *see* dress hook; fish hook; hooked clasp; hooked tags;
 pruning hooks; reaping hooks; sword-belt
 hook
hoop fragment, Roman 31.60, 60
Hope
 A.D. 32.23
 John H., 'A Late Iron Age and early Roman settlement at
 Cressing: excavations at Cressing churchyard
 1975–77' 34.36–62
 T.C.F. 31.192
 T.M. 32.18, 26
 Sir William St John 32.20, 23
Hopper, Thomas 31.171, 193
Horkesley, Great
 brick/pottery production 32.172
 church of St Peter 31.166
 Nayland manor 36.110, 111
 priory 31.166
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 143, 147
 terrets, Roman 36.95
Horkesley, Little
 axe, Bronze Age 35.220
 church of St Peter 31.166
 cropmarks 32.298
Hormead, Great (Herts.), enclosure 31.198
horn working, post-medieval 35.153; 36.163; 37.168;
 38.143
Hornchurch
 axe, Palaeolithic 36.92, 93
 Chaplaincy 35.172–4, 173
 High Street, excavations and watching brief 32.261;
 33.401
 priory 35.174
 war relief 32.211

Horndon, East

church of All Saints 34.232; 37.180, 181
Heron Hall 38.128

Horndon, West

chimneys 38.129
manor 36.115n18

Horndon-on-the-Hill

church of St Peter 34.268
High Road, watching brief 35.143–4
market 31.219
Mill Lane and High Road, excavations 31.219
rural trade unionism 37.143
see also Horndon, East; Horndon, West

de Horne, Mrs – 32.23

Hornsby, George 37.141

horse bit, Roman 32.121, 121, 122

horse burials

Iron Age 36.26, 43
Iron Age–Roman 34.236; 35.139
medieval 40.193
not dated 35.147

horseshoe nails, medieval 35.65–6; 37.57

horseshoes

medieval, St Osyth 39.53
post-medieval
A130 sites 36.49
Ashen 40.164
Helions Bumpstead 32.165
Kelvedon 32.122
Thurrock, West 40.60
Walthamstow 33.211
not dated, Braintree 31.109
see also hipposandals; ox shoe

Horsey Island, decoy pond 34.255

hospitals, medieval

Bois-Halbout 31.148
Colchester, St Anne 34.92
Colchester, St Mary Magdalen
excavations (*illus.*) 34.95–150
history 34.91–5, 94
possessions 36.115
Ilford, SS Mary and Thomas Martyr 34.93, 118
Maldon, St Giles 31.149, 150
Newport 34.93
Ramsey, St Thomas 34.118

hospitals, post-medieval

Billericay 33.141–17, 416, 417, 418
Black Notley 31.226–7
Braintree 31.227
Brentwood 31.227
Broomfield 37.156
Clacton-on-Sea 32.276
Colchester 31.202–5, 203
Halstead 33.463
Rochford (Southend) 31.204–5, 204
Saffron Walden 31.203, 204; 38.184
Witham 34.282
see also workhouses

Houblon, Richard 32.275

housing, industrial 37.204–8, 205, 206, 207

Howard

David 33.358
Elizabeth, m. John de Vere 31.151
John, 1st duke of Norfolk 35.227–8; 36.212, 213–16
Sir John (*f.l.*1401) 32.151, 152

William, marquis of Berkeley 35.228

Howard-Flanders, Mr – and Mrs – 32.23

Howe Green *see under* Hallingbury, Great

Howes, John 33.311

Howorth

Sir Henry 32.23
Hurfrey and Lady 32.23

Howseman, John 33.314

Hubert (of Ryes) 36.110

Hubert de Harlow 31.88

Hubert, Nicholas 34.167

Hugford, John 33.193

Huggins, Peter J. 32.31, 32

Hugh of Buckland 36.113, 114

Hughes, Ann, ‘Thomas Edwards’s Essex: evaluating *Gangraena*’ 34.181–7

Hugheson, Hugo 38.127

Hull

Graham, ‘Barkingwic? Saxon and medieval features adjacent to Barking Abbey’ 33.157–90
M. Reginald 32.18, 23, 24, 27, 28

Hullbridge Survey 32.305; 33.459

human bone

prehistoric, Boreham 36.192
Bronze Age
Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.26–7
Heybridge 32.66–7
Springfield Park 34.32
Iron Age–Roman
Cressing 34.56
Takeley 37.85
Roman
Church Langley 31.64
Colchester 40.130–2
Dunmow, Great 36.87
Kelvedon 32.124
Thaxted 38.81–4
Thurrock, West 40.20–32, 28, 29, 30, 69–70
Weeley 39.36–7
Saxon
Heybridge 39.97–111
Rayleigh 36.160
medieval
Pleshey 31.297
Rivenhall 35.67–8
medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 34.143–9, 147

Humfrey 31.158

Humfrey *Aurei Testiculi* 36.111

Humphrey of Lancaster, duke of Gloucester 34.92

Humphrey son of Eustace the Forester 36.115

Humphrey

– (councillor) 37.147
Ron, ‘A Roman agricultural landscape at the Old Golf Course site, Mill Hill, Braintree’ 33.103–22;
see also Fell, David, & Humphrey, Ron

Humphreys, William 32.219n37

Hundon Thicks (Suffolk), moated site 31.197

Hundred of Tendring Provident Association 33.325

Hunsdon, Gordon family 35.117

Hunt

Reuben 32.24; 37.204
Zach 37.151

Hunter, J.M.

‘The demesne lands and parks of Sir Henry Maynard in 1594’ 32.189–97

Hunter, J.M. (cont.)

The Essex Landscape. A study of its form and history,
reviewed 32.309–10
and E.A.S. 32.28, 33

hunting lodges 33.408; 39.197

Huntingdon, earl of *see* Holland, John

Huntley, Miss – (acrobat) 34.214

Husee, Roger 31.159

Hutchinson, Francis 33.278

Hutley, Harriet 32.226

Hutton

historic settlement survey 33.459

manor 36.112

Huxley, John and Sarah 33.425

Hyde, Edward, Lord Clarendon 34.177

Hymele, Thomas 38.129

hypocausts

Colchester 32.256; 35.138

Finchingfield 37.161

?Stanway 33.408

ice houses 34.250; 35.240, 241, 241, 242

Iceni 37.1, 2, 3, 10–12

Ilbert of Hertford 36.111

Ilford

Balfour Road, watching brief 33.401

cryk place-name 34.157, 159

football 35.125

SS Mary and St Thomas Martyr hospital 34.93, 118

Valentines Mansion, watching brief 40.200–1

Valentines Park, evaluation 35.144

Winston Way/Clements Road car park, excavation
32.261

Ilford, Little, church of St Mary 40.202

Iltny, Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Independents, Colchester 34.181–2, 183, 184, 185

industrial sites and monuments, survey 33.462–5

Ingatestone

adze, Mesolithic 36.92, 93

Bell Inn 38.127

black servants 35.117

chimneys 38.127, 128, 129

historic settlement survey 33.459

Little Hyde Farm Cottages (Campers) 38.128

manor 36.112

market 34.193

Mill Green, mould 35.225–6, 225

pottery industry 33.217

school, ladies' 32.222

villa, Roman 34.255

Inge, Revd W.R. 32.232–3

Ingeddesdoun, Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 157

Ingelrica 36.113

ingots, Bronze Age

Easter, High 31.9, 12, 14

Springfield 31.196, 196

Wakering, Great 34.14–15, 14

Ingrave, historic settlement survey 33.459

Ingvar 31.88

inhumations

Beaker

Brightlingsea 34.232

Heybridge 32.45–8, 69

Bronze Age, Stratford 40.207

Iron Age, Cressing, Temple Barns 31.217

Iron Age–Roman

Cressing 34.41–2, 52, 56, 58

Cressing Temple 35.139

Romford 40.204

Roman

Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177

Birch 37.155

Colchester: Alexandra Road 34.234; Balcerne Heights
(*illus.*) 40.106, 113–23, 128, 129–32;

Balcerne Hill 33.395; 34.235–6; 35.139;

Beverley Road 36.150–1; Creffield Road

39.177; Crouch Street 38.171; 39.177;

Garrison 34.234; 35.137; 36.152, 153;

37.159; 38.172; 39.178; Queens Road

35.138; Rawstorn Road 33.395; 39.181;

Wellesley Road 37.158; 38.176

Cressing 34.45, 52, 56

Cressing Temple 34.236

Dunmow, Great 36.155

Elsenham 38.176

Fingringhoe 40.197

Kelvedon 32.107, 124, 128

Purfleet 35.148

Stratford 40.208

Thaxted 38.69–70, 71, 73–5, 74, 81–4, 86–7; 39.195

Thurrock, West (*illus.*) 40.13–36, 68–9

Wakering, Great 32.260

Roman–Saxon, Saffron Walden 38.184

Roman–medieval, Witham 31.216

Saxon

Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221

Colchester 32.255

Hatfield Peverel 31.282–3, 284

Heybridge 39.82–3

Rayleigh 35.149; 36.160

Rivenhall 31.220

Saxo–Norman

Alphamstone 39.173

Rivenhall 31.220; 35.32–3, 34–6, 35, 67–8, 70–1, 74–5

medieval

Beeleigh Abbey 34.242

Belchamp Walter 32.286

Colchester: Crouch Street 36.151; friary 39.177; St

Botolph 32.257; St Mary Magdalen

34.110–14, 112–13, 117, 143–9

Pleshey 31.295, 297, 299

Rivenhall 35.41–2, 41, 43

Stanway 37.166

Thoby Priory 34.242

Totham, Little 33.448

medieval–post-medieval

Braxted, Great 35.140

Debden 32.292

Kirby-ic-Soken 39.188

Rawreth 34.270; 35.149

Waltham, Great 39.185

post-medieval

Ardleigh 38.167

Bocking 35.133

Brentwood 32.290; 38.204–5, 204

Canewdon 38.170

Coggeshall 33.393

Colchester: Garrison church 39.178–9; St Mary

Magdalen 34.111, 114, 117, 143–9

Halstead 33.400; 40.200

inhumations, post-medieval (*cont.*)

- Hatfield Broad Oak 31.261
- Horndon, East 34.232
- Iford, Little 40.202
- Mountnessing 34.242
- Purleigh 34.243
- Roding, High 32.295
- Saffron Walden 37.164; 38.183–4

not dated, Witham 33.412

see also human bone; mausoleum; vaults/brick tombs

Inman, James 38.206, 207

inscriptions

- brooch 35.63, 64
- marble (Roman) 40.111, 111, 130
- ring, finger 35.221, 222
- wall painting 31.239, 241
- window lead 36.128
- see also* carpenters' marks; masons' marks; potters' stamps; seal matrices

insect remains

- Belchamp St Paul, Clare Downs Farm 33.32, 37
- Rivenhall, Colemans Farm 33.37, 40

Inworth

- beorg* place-names 34.156, 158
- church of All Saints 36.107–8, 107
- rural trade unionism 37.142

Ipswich (Suffolk)

- friendly societies 33.327, 328
- schools 37.117, 118, 124, 128, 131

Ireton, Henry 34.173, 175–6, 177, 178

iron working

- Iron Age, Ardleigh 40.191
- Roman
 - Chelmsford 38.100–1
 - Clacton-on-Sea 36.58
 - Colchester 40.105, 127
 - Takeley 37.84
- Saxon, Barking Abbey 33.168
- medieval
 - Beeleigh abbey 36.158
 - Dunmow, Great 40.147, 153, 154
- post-medieval, Colchester 31.114–16, 122

Isabella, queen of England 39.166

Iselham, Richard 31.148

Isherwood, Foster, & Stacey 40.217

Islep, Simon 39.168

Isserlin, Ralph M.J. 32.32

Jackson

- Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.132
- Catharine, m. Ernest Geldart 31.181–5
- Geoffrey 31.181
- Col. Raynsford 31.181

Jacob, Edgar, bishop of St Albans 32.16

Jacquette of Luxembourg, m.1 John, duke of Bedford, m.2 Richard Wydeville 40.54

James I 31.156; 34.94

James

- John, Lord Percivall 40.65
- Montagu R. 32.21

Jarmin, A.M. and Mrs 32.23

Jarrett, Chris *see* Leary, Jim, & Jarrett, Chris

Jaruman, bishop of Mercia 39.153

Jarvis, Peter junior 37.118, 127

Jay, Charles 37.139

Jaywick

- Lion Point
 - decoy pond 31.201
 - monitoring 33.460
 - martello tower 31.306–7, 306, 307
 - sewage treatment works, watching brief 31.225

Jee, Elizabeth 34.203

Jeffrey, – (of East Ham) 35.127

Jenkins, Henry 32.9–10, 12–13

Jenkinson, Hilary 32.21

Jennings, John 33.318

Jenyns, John 33.204

Jervoise, Francis 32.275

Jessopp, John 38.140

jetties *see* wharves/quays/jetties

jettons

- medieval
 - Barking Abbey 33.178
 - Saffron Walden 33.278
 - Walthamstow 33.204, 211
- medieval–post-medieval, Ashen 40.164
- post-medieval
 - Colchester 34.142
 - Kelvedon 32.127
 - Saffron Walden 33.276, 278
 - Takeley 37.57
 - Walthamstow 33.211–12
- see also* tokens

Jew's harp, medieval 35.63, 64, 65

Joane the nailwoman 34.190

Joel, Jack Barnato 32.231

Johanna of Hadstock 33.192

John, St (baptist and evangelist), church dedications 31.166

John de Bayeux 31.159

John de Berewicke 31.159

John of Brittany 40.180

John the Chaplain 34.93

John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster 32.147; 40.181, 186

John of Purleigh 31.151

Johnson

- Henry F., bishop of Colchester 32.16
- Jack 35.120
- Thomas L. 35.119

joiners dogs

- Roman 31.61; 40.18, 20, 21, 34
- Saxon 36.47

Jolly, Florian, wife of 32.223

Jonah and the whale, depiction of 38.136–47, 137

Jones

- (dancing master) 37.121, 122, 131
- Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.119, 127
- Margaret Ursula
 - and E.A.S. 32.28, 32
 - obituary 32.6–7

Josselin, Ralph 34.184, 185, 205

Judith

- countess of Northumbria 33.192; 39.159
- a negro 35.116

Julius Caesar, G. 37.2, 10

Jurgielewicz, Helenka, & Maynard, David, 'Late Bronze Age activity at South Ockendon: an evaluation at South Ockendon Hospital' 31.272–6

Justices of the Peace, war relief 32.209–18

Juxon, William, bishop of London 34.168

- Kalm**, Pehr 37.201–4
Katherine de Valois 32.176
Keating, J. Ledger 33.364
Keats
 Fanny 32.224
 John 32.224
Keep, Fred 35.163
Keeps, Misses (schoolmistresses) 37.131
Kelly, Thomas M. 33.361, 362
Kelvedon
 Bridge Street, The Swan 35.238–9
 church of St Mary 31.191; 35.174–5, 175
 Church Street
 Lances, excavation 33.401–2
 The Old Vicarage, excavation 39.187–8
 Crabbs Farmhouse 38.129
 defences, Roman 32.261; *see also* Lawson Villas, rear of
 Feering Hill, Bacons 38.127
 Felix Hall 34.209; 35.117
 furniture mount, Roman 36.96
 High Street
 2, finds from 35.233–40, 234, 238
 16, land adjoining, evaluation 31.213
 32, excavation 39.204–7, 205–6; 40.201
 The Angel 35.238
 The Grangewood Centre, evaluation 32.261
 Institute Hall, evaluation 34.241
 Templars Terrace 38.127
 The White Hart 35.233–40; 37.190, 190
 Kingfisher Way, watching brief 32.261
 Lawson Villas, rear of, excavation
 background and location 33.63–4, 64, 65
 description 33.63, 64–9, 66, 67, 68, 70
 discussion 33.75–6
 finds 33.70–5, 74, 75
 interim summary 31.219
 Lion Inn 33.313
 manor 36.112; 39.154, 156, 157, 160
 rural trade unionism and parish council 37.141, 144,
 146, 147, 148
 school 32.224
 Star and Fleece Hotel, excavation
 background and location 32.102–5, 103, 104
 discussion 127–8
 evidence 32.105–8, 106, 107
 finds: animal bone 32.125–6; building materials
 32.117–18; coins 32.127; glass 32.121,
 122–3; human bone 32.124; ironwork
 32.120–2, 121; metalworking debris
 32.123–4; plant remains 32.126–7;
 pottery 32.108–16, 113; small finds
 32.118–20, 119
Kelvedon Hatch
 historic settlement survey 33.459
 Kelvedon Grange 38.134
 manor 39.154, 156, 157
 Old Kelvedon Grange 38.134
 rural trade unionism 37.143
Kemble
 Hester Blanche 31.193
 James
 ‘The East and Middle Saxon estates of Westminster
 Abbey’ 39.152–61
 ‘The place-name element ‘beorg’ and other mounds in
 Essex’ 34.155–60
Essex Place-Names: Places, Streets and People, reviewed
 40.232–3
 book review by 38.211–12
 and E.A.S. 32.29, 34
 Thomas and Laura 31.193
 Thomas Albert 31.193
Kemp, Revd Godfrey George 31.171, 193
Kemps, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 32.223
Kempthorne, Sampson 33.414; 34.282
Kendall, William 37.123
Kent
 earl of *see* Burgh, Hubert de
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.223
Kenworthy, Revd J.W. 32.23; 33.103
Ker, Neil 32.21
Kernot
 George 32.226
 Sarah Jane 32.226
Kerry, Jane 37.119, 127
Kettle (Kettell)
 Mr – (of Canewdon) 33.311
 John 32.219n42
 Thomas 37.118, 126
 William 33.313
keys
 Roman 32.120, 121, 121; 35.18, 19
 medieval 31.121
 medieval–post-medieval 40.164
 post-medieval 40.60
see also watch key
Kiddell, Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130, 131
Killingray, David, ‘All conditions of life and labour’: the
 presence of Black people in Essex before
 1950’ 35.114–22
kiln tiles 33.354, 355
kilns
 Roman
 Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177
 Braintree 33.100
 Church Langley 31.48–9, 48, 66, 75, 86
 Colchester 35.136; 39.177, 180
 Dagenham 37.160
 Danbury 38.176
 Dunmow, Great 35.142; 38.178; 40.144–7, 151, 154
 Wormingford 38.190
 medieval
 Bardfield, Great 40.171–8, 172–3
 Noak Hill 33.405
 Rochford 34.72, 83
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.136, 140
 Takeley 34.249; 37.43–8, 45–8, 49, 66, 84, 90
 medieval–post-medieval
 Springfield 40.205
 Weald, North 32.263
 post-medieval 34.259
 Beeleigh abbey 36.158
 Belhus Park 34.231
 Earls Colne 39.182; 40.196
 Mistley 33.347–8, 347, 349–50, 354
 St Osyth 40.205
 Thorpe-le-Soken 33.440
 Wendens Ambo 36.164
see also corn dryers; lime kilns; malhouses; ovens/furnaces
King
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.122

King (*cont.*)

- H. Montague 38.199
 Henry (poet) 34.177
 Henry W. 31.191, 254; 32.10, 11, 12, 13, 20, 34
 H.J.H. 33.354, 355
 James 33.307
 Revd John Freeman 31.169
 Laurence 32.17
 Peter 33.314
 Canon Walker 31.192
 William (*f.*1592) 33.313–14
 William (*f.*1849) 33.169
- Kingdon**, Hollingworth Tully 31.171, 191
- Kirby-le-Soken**
 bombing decoy 32.301; 33.466
 church of St Michael 39.188
 Devereux Farm, evaluation 40.201
 manor 36.112
- Kirk**, Richard E.G. 32.23
- kitchen**, medieval, excavation
 report (*illus.*) 37.103–15
 summary 31.219
- Kitching**, Albert 37.139
- knife handles**
 Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13
 medieval 37.57
 post-medieval 38.171
- Knightly** (Knightley), George 39.12
- Knights Templar** 37.168
- knives**
 Bronze Age
 Barling 34.5, 6, 16
 Wakering, Great 34.11–12, 12, 15, 16
 Roman
 Chesterford, Great 35.18, 19
 Church Langley 31.61
 Colchester 40.118, 123
 Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.45
 Saxon
 Clacton-on-Sea 36.66, 67
 Hanningfield, West 36.47
 Rayleigh 36.160
 Tendring 35.152
 medieval–post-medieval, Colchester 31.119, 121–2
 post-medieval
 Colchester 34.142
 Helions Bumpstead 32.165
 Kelvedon 32.122
 Wecley 39.34
see also blades; cleavers; knife handles; razors
- Knock**, Benjamin 38.206, 207
- Knop family** 33.387
- Knopp**, Arthur 37.142
- Knott**, Thomas 34.202
- Kotera**, Gahura and Karfik 37.206
- Kynleueden** 39.156–7
- Kynochtown** 37.205
- L-clamp**, Roman 40.20, 21, 34
- Labouchere**, Henry 33.363
 wife of 33.364
- lace tags/ends**
 medieval 31.122; 32.120; 34.142
 medieval–post-medieval 33.210
- Lacheleye**, Henry de 31.159
- Laindon**, church of St Nicholas 35.175

Lake

- Canon – 35.126–7
 Gerard 40.65
 Revd H.A. 31.190
- Laleham** (Middx.), Westminster abbey estates 39.159
- Lally**, Mike *see* Stone, Pip, & Lally, Mike
- Lamarsh**, Edgars Farmhouse, louvre 38.126
- Lambe**, Thomas 34.182, 184, 185
- Lambourne**
 church of Mary and All Saints 33.446–7
 parish council 37.152
- lamps**, Roman 35.138; 40.122, 125, 126, 130
- Lancaster**, duke of *see* John of Gaunt
- Lancaster**, Joseph 37.117, 135n125
- land reclamation**
 Farnbridge, North 31.231
 Lower Thames 40.43, 56
 Tollesbury 31.231
- Lane**, John 37.119
- Langenhoe**, seal matrix 33.387
- Langford**
 church of St Giles 31.19, 167; 34.268–9
 Water Treatment Works 32.262, 306
 WWII defences survey 31.208
- Langham**
 cropmarks 32.298
 manor 36.113
 rural trade unionism 37.143
 waterworks 32.306
- Langley**
 field boundaries 34.253
 Lower Green chapel 37.172
- Langton**, Walter, bishop of Lichfield 40.54, 55
- Larkin**, John 38.205
- Larner**, Rodney *see* Martingell, Hazel, & Larner, Rodney
- Latchingdon**, Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- Latton**, black servants 35.116, 117
- Laud**, William, archbishop of Canterbury 34.167, 170
- Launde**
 John de 31.148
 William de 31.148
 William de the younger 31.148
- La Laurence** 33.193
- Lavender**, N.J.
 ‘A131 Great Leighs bypass: archaeological investigations 1993–2002’ 35.196–204
 ‘Medieval deposits at 73–74 High Street, Cheimsford: excavations 2000’ 36.198–204
 and E.A.S. 32.32
 & Germany, M., ‘A prehistoric site at Hall Farm, Little Bentley: excavations 1994’ 35.187–92
see also Garwood, A., & Lavender, N.J.
- Lavenham** (Suffolk)
 school 37.124
 visit by duke of Gloucester 36.215
- Laver**
 Henry 32.12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 23, 34
 Philip G. 32.15, 17, 19, 24, 34, 35
- Laver, High**
 Bush Hall Farm, The Maltings, excavation 34.240
 church of All Saints 37.169–72, 170, 171
 enclosures 33.458
 Mashams 38.129
 ring-ditch 33.457
 windmill 33.458
see also Magdalen Laver

Lawford

- airfield 38.181
- beorg* place-name 34.158
- Cattawade Marshes, fieldwork 38.181
- flooding 33.336
- foundry/ironworks 33.258, 335
- Land Settlement Association housing 37.206
- Mount Park round barrow 34.255; 35.144, 157–8

Lawrence, St, church dedications 31.167**Lawrence**, Bridget 37.126, 133n11**Lawson**, Sir Wilfrid 33.363**Layard**, Miss – 32.23**Layer de la Haye**

- church of St John 31.262
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 143, 144, 147
- St Mary Magdalen's hospital lands 34.93
- water treatment works 32.306; 37.162

Layer Marney

- church of St Mary 32.151; 38.120, 122, 123
- Layer Marney Towers 37.180; 38.132
- manor 38.122
- Marney family 38.120–5

Lazell, Harrington 32.19**Le Gros**, Bartholemy 37.122, 133**Leach**, Michael

- on Paul William Jex Buxton 40.vi
- (ed.) *Aspects of the History of Ongar*, reviewed 31.309–10
- and E.A.S. 32.29, 32

lead shot 33.211, 278**lead working**, post-medieval 31.257**Leaden Roding** *see* Roding, Leaden**Leary**, Jim, & Jarrett, Chris, 'Late 17th-century apothecary vessels from 108–110 The Grove, Stratford' 33.380–4**leather working**, post-medieval 35.153; 36.153, 163; *see also* scudder**Ledbury** (Herefs.), council office, wall paintings 31.242, 243**Lee**

- Mr – (of Grange Park) 35.125
- Richard 34.184

Leeds, E. Thurlow 32.21**Lees**, Thomas 33.316**Leez (Leighs) priory** 32.152; 38.132; 39.164**LeGros**, Judge 32.23**Leicester**, Joseph 33.359, 360, 362, 366**Leigh-on-Sea**

- church of St Clement 31.184, 185, 188, 192
- clergy 33.317
- football 35.124, 128
- High Street, Strand Wharf, evaluation 32.262
- manor 33.316

Leighs, Great

- bypass, excavations 34.238; 35.196–9, 197, 200, 201, 202–4
- church of St Mary 31.191
- Goodmans Lane, land north of, evaluation 33.399–400
- Lawns Farm 38.131
- manor 39.162
- ridge and furrow 35.155
- rural trade unionism 37.142, 143, 144, 147
- Westminster abbey estate 39.158

Leighs, Little

- bypass, excavation 34.238; 35.196–202, 197, 198, 200, 201, 203

- Goodmans Lane, evaluation 33.399–400
- ridge and furrow 35.155

Leivers, Matt, Barnett, Catherine, & Harding, Phil, 'Excavation of Mesolithic and Neolithic flint scatters and accompanying environmental sequences at Tank Hill Road, Purfleet, 2002' 38.1–44**Lemon**, Tom 33.361–2**Leodmaer** 40.156**Leofcild** 39.158**Leofwine** 39.156–7**Leonard, St**, church dedications 31.167**leprosy** 34.91–2, 144–5, 146, 147**Letch**, A.

- 'A Bronze Age, Roman and Saxon site at Bishops Park College, Jaywick Lane, Clacton-on-Sea: excavation 2003' 36.55–71

- 'St Mary and All Saints church, Rivenhall. An analysis of the historic fabric' 32.133–45

Lettenhove, Kervyn de 40.180, 181**Levett**, Henry 37.141**Lewer**, Henry W. 32.18, 35**Lewis**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.119, 122, 129
- A.F. & Sons 31.191
- Dudley 31.174, 192, 193

Lexden

- Beverley Lodge 35.136
- Beverley Road
 - 1, 1a and 2, evaluation 35.136
 - 19, evaluation 35.136
- burial mound, Roman 35.158
- Colchester Abbey lands 31.157
- Lexden Wood Golf Club, survey 32.256–7
- schools 37.125
- Spring Lane, watching brief 33.395

Lexden hundred, war relief 32.212**Leyton**

- black servants 35.117
- Brisbane Road, Leyton Orient Football Ground, evaluation 36.157–8
- football 35.125
- Grange Road, evaluation 33.402
- High Road, excavation 40.201
- Knotts Green 33.360
- Oliver Close Estate, evaluation 33.402
- Oliver Road, evaluation 35.144
- Primrose Road, evaluation 33.402
- school 33.361
- Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 160

Leytonstone

- black doctors 35.118
- High Road, excavation 36.158
- Home of the Good Shepherd 31.192
- school 32.223

library, E.A.S. 32.19–20, 30–1, 30**Licence**, Paul 35.127**Lichfield**, bishop of *see* Langton, Walter**Liddell**, William H. 32.28**lighthouses** 35.118**ligulae**, Roman 31.109; 34.54**lime kilns**

- Battlesbridge 34.245
- Colchester 39.179
- Rochford 34.72
- Stratford 38.187

Lincoln, bishop of *see* Burghersh, Henry de

Lind

Revd Charles 37.119–20, 128

John 37.120

Letitia 37.119–20, 128

Mary 37.119–20, 128

Lindsell, Cherry Plum Cottage, monitoring 33.402

Lindsey, earl of *see* Bertie, Robert

Linford, housing development evaluation 37.160–1

Lingard, Theophilus 38.133

Linge, Abraham van 34.168

Linklater, H.M. 31.177, 193

Lionel of Antwerp, duke of Clarence 32.146

Lippitts Hill (Loughton), WWII site 32.301; 33.466

Lisle

Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.119, 128

Sir George 34.172, 174–6, 177–9

Litlington, ring-ditch 31.198

Little Baddow *see* Baddow, Little

Little Bardfield *see* Bardfield, Little

Little Bentley *see* Bentley, Little

Little Blakesware *see* Blakesware, Little

Little Braxted *see* Braxted, Little

Little Bromley *see* Bromley, Little

Little Canfield *see* Canfield, Little

Little Chesterford *see* Chesterford, Little

Little Clacton *see* Clacton, Little

Little Coggeshall *see* Coggeshall, Little

Little Dunmow *see* Dunmow, Little

Little Easton *see* Easton, Little

Little Hallingbury *see* Hallingbury, Little

Little Henny *see* Henny, Little

Little Holland *see* Holland, Little

Little Horkesley *see* Horkesley, Little

Little Ilford *see* Ilford, Little

Little Leighs *see* Leighs, Little

Little Maldon *see* Maldon, Little

Little Maplestead *see* Maplestead, Little

Little Oakley *see* Oakley, Little

Little Parndon *see* Parndon, Little

Little Sampford *see* Sampford, Little

Little Tey *see* Tey, Little

Little Thurrock *see* Thurrock, Little

Little Totham *see* Totham, Little

Little Wakering *see* Wakering, Little

Little Walden *see* Walden, Little

Little Waltham *see* Waltham, Little

Little Warley *see* Warley, Little

Little Wigborough *see* Wigborough, Little

Little Yeldham *see* Yeldham, Little

Littlebury

bridge 34.259

church of Holy Trinity 33.447

Howe Wood moated site 34.253

mound place-names 34.156, 157, 158

Lloyd

Sir Richard 39.12

Richard 39.12

Lock, John 33.316; *see also* Locke

lock bolts

Roman 32.120, 121, 121

medieval 36.48

Locke, John 32.222, 223; 37.169; *see also* Lock

Lockwood

Col. – (of Lambourne) 37.152

Herbert Hope

Tithe and Other Records of Essex and Barking (to the mid-19th century), reviewed 36.219–20

obituary 35.245

Lodge, Thomas 37.142

London

bishops of *see* Blomfield, Charles; Braybrooke, Robert; Dunstan; Gravesend, Richard; Juxon, William; Maurice; Mellitus; William; William of St Mary Church; Wulfstan

Castle Baynard 36.111

Holborn manor 32.150

Philbeach Gardens, church 31.185

St Clement Danes church 39.154

St Martin-le-Grand, college 31.149, 150, 151; 36.115

St Paul's Cathedral 36.111–12, 115; 39.152, 154, 157, 159, 160

Westminster

abbey 36.112; 39.152–60

church of St Margaret 39.157

see also Barking Abbey

London, John 33.311

London Unity of Odd Fellows 33.327

Long

Cicely 40.61, 62, 64, 71, 72–4

Magdalene, m. Roger Sadler 40.61

Martha, m. William Meredith 40.61

Mary, m. Henry Vyner 40.61

Robert 40.61

Long Melford (Suffolk), WWII sites 31.197

loomweights**Bronze Age**

Heybridge 32.67

Rainham 34.244

Rawreth 36.42

Springfield Park 34.32

Iron Age

A130 bypass sites 36.42

Aveley 33.150

Bentley, Little 35.187, 191

Braintree 33.104, 119

Church Langley 31.62, 62

Clacton, Little 39.42

Elmstead Market 39.183; 40.197

Harlow 35.214

Heybridge 39.97

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23, 42, 44

Runwell 36.20

St Osyth 34.247

Sandon Brook 36.16

Takeley 38.61

Thurrock, West 40.6, 6, 8–9

Iron Age–Roman

Bentley, Great 39.184

Notley, Great 37.17; 38.178

Roman, Harlow 36.157

Saxon

Clacton-on-Sea 36.67, 68

Cressing 34.53, 54

Maldon 39.189

Tendring 35.152

not dated

Abbotstone Quarry 31.221

Boreham 37.156

Rayleigh Spur 36.39

- loomweights** (*cont.*)
 Springfield 31.221
- loop**, medieval 39.34
- Lorkin**, Joseph 38.135
- Loughborough**, Lord 34.172, 175, 176
- Loughton**
 Champions Way, watching brief 35.145
 football 35.127, 128–9
 manor 36.112
 pottery industry 33.217
 West Essex New Secondary School, evaluation 31.213–14
see also Lippitts Hill
- louvres**
 Beeleigh abbey 35.145
 Birdbrook, Baythorne Hall 38.126
 Colchester, St Peter's Street 33.395
 Easton, Great, Great Easton Hall 38.126
 Gosfield, High Gates 32.278, 279, 279; 38.126
 Lamarsh, Edgars Farmhouse 38.126
 Pebmarsh, Weavers Cottage 38.126
 Wimbish, Tiptofts 38.126
- Lovell**, Sir Thomas 33.204
- Loveyn**, Matthew de 32.194
- Lowe** (Low)
 Maria 32.224, 225
 Rachel 32.225, 226
 Thomas 34.95
- Loves**, Philip 40.56
- Lowndes**, G. Alan 32.10, 16
- Lowton**, Joseph 38.209
- Lucas**, Sir Charles 34.172, 174–6, 177–9
- Lucy**, Richard de 31.148
- Lufkin**, Zachary 35.239
- luminescence dating** 37.179–81; 40.216
- Lumley**, Sir Martin 36.180
- Lynam**, C. 32.23
- Lynsey**, John 33.204
- M11** *see* roads, fieldwork
- Mabbitt**
 Christine 32.27
 Harold 32.27
 John, 'The archaeology of a siege: *Camulodunum* reconsidered' 38.162–5
 Kenneth R. 32.14, 27, 29
- Mabel**
 abbess of Barking 31.154
 m. Robert of Gloucester 31.158; 36.114
- Macbean**, R.B. 32.23
- McCann**, John
 'A Swedish observer in Essex in 1748' 37.201–4
 'A tower at Fingringhoe' 35.240–2
 work on dovescotes 34.221
- McCullum**, James R. 32.30
- McDonald**, Caroline
 'The Portable Antiquities Scheme: a small selection of finds in Essex from August 2003 to December 2005' 36.92–8
 & Wise, Philip, 'A Roman stone mould from Colchester' 33.373–5
- Macdonald**, Canon Frederick 32.235
- mace heads**, Mesolithic 34.238; 36.41, 42
- McIntosh**, Marjorie 32.11
- MacIver**, Thamar, & Powell, W. Raymond, 'The Rounds of Witham during the First World War and 'Cousin John Horace Round'' 39.1–9
- Mackling**, Widow 33.311
- Mackwilliam family** 31.246, 266
- McLean**, John 33.361–2
- McManus**, Fredrick 37.206
- MacVicar**, Mrs – (of Rayleigh) 31.193
- Maddy**, William 32.151
- Magdalen Laver**
 church of St Mary 36.106, 108
 enclosure 31.198
 Wynter's Cottage, survey 35.175–8, 176, 177
- maiden garlands** 33.280–7, 280, 283, 284, 285, 286
- Makins**, William 33.358
- Makyn**, John 33.312
- Malcolm de St Liz** 36.115
- Malcolm**, Gordon *see* Hirst, Sue, & Malcolm, Gordon
- Maldon**
 bathing 32.224, 225
 battle site 34.255
 Beeleigh abbey *see* Beeleigh abbey
 Beeleigh Cottage, excavation 34.242
 Beeleigh mill 34.218; 39.188
 Beeleigh Mill Auxiliary Unit Operational Base, fieldwork 39.188
 burh 38.45, 51, 109, 117–18
 Cherry Garden Tower, water tower 32.306, 307
 churches
 All Saints 31.149; 37.180
 St Peter, excavation 31.263–4
 conservation area designation 34.217
 Coopes 31.147, 150–1
 Cottinghams 31.152
 Cromwell Hill, Pump House, monitoring 40.202
 Cromwell House School 32.224–7
 Croxley works, excavation 39.188–9
 Darcy tower *see* Moot Hall
 Earls Maldon 31.151–2
 football 35.129
 former Bus Station, excavations 31.219
 friary, Carmelite 31.148, 264; 32.279–80, 280
 friendly societies 33.328
 Heybridge Basin 33.464
 Heybridge Causeway Meadow, monitoring 36.158–9
 High Street
 65, watching brief 35.146
 69–71, survey 34.276, 276
 77–9, evaluation 35.146
 140–2, evaluation 31.214
 143–7, evaluation and excavation 40.202–3
 Old Mill Close, evaluation 38.182
 Ketons 31.147, 150–1
 London Road, 20–2
 evaluation 35.146
 excavation report: background and location 38.45, 46; description 38.45–8, 47; discussion 38.51–2; finds 38.48–51; summary 36.159
 manors 31.147–53; 32.151; 36.110, 113
 Market Hill, evaluation 33.403
 mills 31.149, 150
 Moot Hall (Darcy Tower)
 bricks 32.175; 37.180, 181
 building of 34.72
 conveyance 31.148

Maldon, Moot Hall (Darcy Tower) (cont.)

chimney 38.128

tower 31.149

Palmer's Hall 31.151

port 34.194, 194–5

rural trade unionism 37.146

St Giles's hospital 31.149, 150

schools 32.224–7

Southouse and Sayers 31.147, 151

Spital Road

Dovercourt Motors site, excavation

background and location 34.242; 35.146; 38.109,
110, 111; description 38.111–12, 112, 113;
discussion 38.117–18; finds 38.112–17

Water Pumping Station, recording 36.177–80, 178, 179

stirrup, medieval 35.222–3, 222

Tenterfield Road, watching brief 31.225

Wellington Road, New Trees, watching brief 37.162

WWII defences 40.212

see also Maldon, Little; Maldon, West**Maldon, Little**

estate conveyed 1348 31.151

manor 31.147, 149–50, 152

see also Beeleigh abbey**Maldon, West, WWII defences survey 31.208****Maldon Ironworks 34.259****Maldon Literary and Mechanics Institution 33.328****Maldon Waterworks Co. 36.177****Malim**

Arthur 31.171, 193

George 31.169, 171, 178, 193

Harriett Anne, m. G.G. Kemp 31.171, 192, 193

malthouses 34.221

Battlesbridge 34.245

Bocking 32.271, 273, 273; 37.156

Colchester 33.336

Dunmow, Great 33.355

Halstead 40.217, 219–23, 220, 221, 222

Laver, High 34.240

Manningtree 33.336

Mistley *see* Mistley, Brooks Maltings; Mistley, Quay

Thorpe-le-Soken 33.440

Waltham, Little 34.276

Wivenhoe 38.153, 154

malting, Roman 36.40**Manchester Unity of Odd Fellows 33.323, 327****Mancini, Dominic 35.226–7, 229****Mandeville (Mandevill)**

Alice 39.159

Geoffrey de I 31.299; 36.110, 111, 112, 114; 39.159

Geoffrey de II, earl of Essex

government by 36.111, 114, 115

possessions 31.148, 149; 36.115

and Saffron market 33.222, 266

Thomas 32.150

William de (d.1129) 36.114

William de (*fl.*1180) 31.299**Mann, Sir James G. 32.21****Manning, Andrew, & Moore, Chris, 'A Late Bronze Age site at Springfield Park, Chelmsford' 34.19–35****Manningtree**

benefit society 33.330n18

conservation area designation 34.217

flooding 33.336

football 35.124

malthouse 33.336

manor 39.136

market 39.136

Stour Street, Old Slaughterhouse, monitoring and recording (*illus.*) 38.182; 39.136–51**Manor Park, football 35.125****mansiones 37.159; 38.89****Mantel**

Cecily 31.150

Lucy 31.150

Matthew 31.149

Matthew II 31.150

Robert 31.149, 150

Robert II 31.150

Rose, m.1 William de Fanecourt, m.2 Roger Baynard
31.150**Manuden**

Battles Hall 36.174; 37.180

hlaw place-name 34.159

The Street, survey 35.178–80, 179, 180

Maplestead, Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 160; *see also* Maplestead, Great; Maplestead, Little**Maplestead, Great**

church of St Giles 39.184

Dynes Hall 32.20

rural trade unionism 37.143

Maplestead, Little

Cock Inn 37.143

hlaw place-name 34.157, 159

rural trade unionism 37.143

mapmakers 32.190**marching camp, Roman 39.131, 131****Marck**

Henry de 31.158

John de 31.158

see also Mark**Marconi, Guglielmo 33.464; 40.193****Marconi Co. 33.463–4, 464****Marcroft, Deft 35.107****Margaret**

St, church dedications 31.167

queen of England 39.162

Margaret of Anjou 32.176**Margaret Roding *see* Roding, Margaret****Margaretting**

Flood Management Scheme, assessment 40.203

rural trade unionism 37.143

Mark, Linnell Bradley 35.111; *see also* Marck**Markam, John senior 33.313****market cross 35.237–8****markets, women's role in 34.188–96; *see also* under Clare; Fobbing; Dunmow, Great; Horndon-on-the-Hill; Manningtree; Saffron Walden; Thurrock, West; Writtle****Marks Tey**church of All Saints 31.166; 35.161; 37.173–4, 173, 174;
38.182

place-name 36.110

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147

Tey lands 32.151

war relief 32.211

Marler, John 35.237**Marney (Marny) family**

arms 38.123–4

Anne, m. Thomas Tyrell 38.125n36

Marney (Marny) family (*cont.*)

- Sir Henry, 1st Lord Marney 38.120, 122
 Sir John (1402–c.1471), seal matrix 38.120–5
 Sir John II (d.1523) 38.120–2, 123
 Sir John III, 2nd Lord Marney 38.120, 123–4
 Margaret 38.120
 Sir Robert 38.120; 39.167
 Sir Thomas 38.120, 122
 William de I 38.120
 William de II 38.120, 123; 39.167
 Sir William III 32.151; 38.120, 123

Marsden

- John 32.11
 Pat, ‘Grist to the mill: a history of the Wivenhoe mill from 1086 to the mid-twentieth century’ 38.148–61

Marsh

- E. 37.141
 George 37.141
 Walter 37.141
 Revd William 37.117, 125

Marshall

- Agnes 34.191
 Emma 31.169
 Samuel 31.191

martello tower 31.306–7, 306, 307**Martin, St**, church dedications 31.167**Martin**

- Ann 34.182, 183, 185
 Edward, & Satchell, Max, *Where most Inclosures be East Anglian Fields: History, Morphology and Management*, reviewed 39.211
 Geoffrey
 and E.A.S. 32.21, 28
 obituary 38.216
 Janet 32.21
 Thomas 38.152
 T.S. *see* Hedges, J., & Martin, T.S.

Martineau, P.M. 32.23**Martingell, Hazel**

- ‘A shaft-hole adze from Starlings Green, Clavering’ 34.228
 ‘Two unusual flaked flint axes’ 32.237
 & Larner, Rodney, ‘A rare discoidal polished flint knife from the Blackwater estuary’ 35.186

Mary, St, church dedications 31.162, 166**Masham family** 37.169**Mashbury, manor** 32.149**Mason**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 32.225
 George 32.213
 John 40.62
 Robert 40.62
 Solomon 32.220n122, 220n123

masons’ marks 34.82, 250**Massie, Joseph** 34.202**Massy, William** 31.160n44**Master, C.H.** 32.23**Matching**

- Brent/Burnt Hall 33.458
 enclosure 33.457

Matching Tye, Moor Hall stables, monitoring 38.182; *see also* Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main**Matheus Brykemason** (Brikeman) 34.72**Matthew** (Mathew), Daniel 34.209; 35.117
 daughters of 34.213**Matthewman**

- Mary Ann, m. Thomas Challis 38.206, 209
 Stephen 38.206, 207, 208, 209

Matthews, H. Edmund 32.276**Maud**

- abbess of Barking 31.155
 Empress 31.148, 149, 155; 36.114, 115
 Queen 31.149, 158; 36.114, 115

Mauger 39.157**Maurice**

- bishop of London 36.111
 son of Geoffrey 36.115

Maurice de Harlow 31.88**mausoleum, Roman** 35.153; 37.167**May family** 39.12**Maye, Jeremiah** 32.214, 215, 220n88**Mayhew, Thomas** 32.275**Maynard**

- Mrs – (of Colchester) 34.194
 Lord Charles 34.282
 David *see* Dale, Ruarigh, Maynard, David, & Compton, Joyce; Jurgielewicz, Helenka, & Maynard, David; Reidy, Katherine, & Maynard, David
 Sir Henry, demesne lands and parks 32.189–97, 199
 William, Baron Maynard 32.190; 34.162, 167, 170

Mayo, Chris

- ‘Evidence for a medieval farmstead at Takeley’ 37.196–9
 ‘Prehistoric and medieval activity on the gravel terrace in East Ham’ 37.192–6

Maysent family 32.290**Mead**

- Charles 37.142
 John 32.30

Mears, Natalie, ‘Location? location? location?: place, patronage and meaning of the wall painting of ‘Jonah and the whale’ at Waltham Abbey’ 38.136–47**Medlycott, Maria**

- ‘Archaeological fieldwalking in Essex, 1986–2005’ 36.1–9
 ‘Prehistoric, Roman and post-medieval material from Harlow: investigations at Church Langley 1989–1994’ 31.33–93
 ‘A Roman site at Marlborough Road, Braintree’ 33.98–102 and E.A.S. 32.32
see also Carter, Tony, Egan, Geoff, & Medlycott, Maria

Melburne, Thomas 32.151**Mellitus, bishop of London** 39.152**Mercia, bishop of** *see* Jaruman**Mercury** 40.128, 202**Meredith**

- Mary, m. Christopher Holford 40.62
 William and Martha 40.61, 62

Merrington, John 32.215–16**Mersea, manor** 36.112; *see also* Merseas, East; Mersea, West; Mersea Island**Mersea, East**

- bombing decoy 34.261
 church of St Edmund 31.167; 32.292–3, 292, 293
 Cudmore Grove Country Park, survey 34.237, 253–4
 East Mersea Flats, timber alignment 31.197
 flint, Palaeolithic 36.92, 93

Mersea, West

- Coast Road, observations 37.167
 estate 31.167
 hoard, Roman 33.388

Mersea, West (*cont.*)

- mount, Saxon 33.387
- priory 36.112
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 143, 144
- saltern 32.298, 299
- The Strood, monitoring 39.196
- water tower 32.307
- Yorick Road, fieldwork 35.153; 37.167
- Mersea Island**
 - beorg* place-name 34.155, 158
 - salterns 32.298
 - survey 32.305
 - wharf at Cudmore Grove 34.254
- Messing**
 - beorg* place-name 34.158
 - church of All Saints 34.161–2, 165, 167–8, 168
 - pin, Saxon 33.387
 - rural trade unionism 37.142
- metalworking**
 - Roman 39.177, 180
 - Saxon 39.188
 - see also* copper alloy working; iron working; lead working
- metalworking debris** *see* slag
- Methodism**, and rural trade unionism 37.145, 146
- Metzer**, A. Tuboku 35.119
- Mézières**, Philippe de 40.186
- Michael, St**, church dedications 31.165, 167
- Michels**, Llewellyn Cupido 35.118
- Micklethwaite**, J.T. 31.191
- Middleton**, church of All Saints 37.174–5, 174
- Mildmay**
 - Lady – (of Moulsham) 34.213
 - Charles and Anne 40.62, 63
 - Thomas 39.158
 - Sir Walter 34.161
- Mile End**
 - church of St Michael 31.167
 - rector 37.116
- milemarkers**, survey 34.258
- Miles**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 32.222
- Mill Green** *see under* Ingatestone
- Millbank**, Charles 36.97
- mills**
 - Essex Mapping Project 31.199; 32.300.
 - fulling 38.150, 150
 - Ardleigh 38.150
 - ?Coggeshall 37.183–5, 184
 - Rowhedge 38.149
 - Wivenhoe 38.149, 151–2
 - gunpowder, Waltham Abbey 33.411
 - textile
 - Bocking 33.463
 - Braintree 33.463
 - Chelmsford 33.464; 40.193
 - Dedham 33.463
 - Hallingbury, Little 33.463
 - Halstead 33.463
 - tidal, Battlesbridge 34.245
 - wash, Parkeston 33.405
 - not specified
 - Ardleigh 38.149
 - Bardfield, Great 34.218
 - Beeleigh 34.218; 39.188
 - Coggeshall 31.222–3
 - Colchester 37.158; 38.149, 150

Elmstead Market 38.148

Halstead 35.143

Ham, West 40.207

Harlow 31.88

Maldon 31.149, 150

Moulsham 39.158

Sible Hedingham 34.218

Stebbing 34.277

Stratford 39.156; 40.210

Terling 36.182

Thorrington 34.218

Tilty 32.202

Witham 31.215–16; 32.285

Wivenhoe 38.148–51, 155

see also millstone fragments; windmills**Mills**, Revd Charles Craigie 31.190**millstone fragments**

Roman 33.148, 149; 35.142

medieval 33.30, 31

minefield control tower 34.259**Minet**, William 32.20**Mingo** 35.118**Minter**, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat, 'Roman and early medieval bricks and tiles: can they be distinguished' 37.95–102**mirrors**

Iron Age 36.94, 95

Roman 34.54; 35.138, 141; 36.154; 37.57

Mistley

Brooks Maltings

- buildings and development 33.333; Malthouse 1 33.342–3, 342; Malthouse 2 33.333–5, 344; Malthouse 3 33.345–8, 346, 347; Malthouse 4 33.347, 348–51, 349, 350; Malthouse 5 33.351; Malthouse 6 33.337, 351–2; Malthouse 7 33.352–4, 353

discussion 33.354–6

documentary evidence 33.334–8, 334, 338

equipment 33.354

malting process 33.338–40

oral history 33.340–2

survey 32.280–1

church of St Mary 33.335

graveyard 34.222

Lawford Place, survey 31.229

Mistley Place 33.334, 335

New Mistley, housing 37.205

Quay 33.333, 335, 336

maltings, survey 37.163

workers' housing 37.204, 205

rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147

school 33.334

Mitchell

John 33.312

Joseph 38.140, 142

see also Mychell**moated sites**

aerial survey 31.197; 32.298

Essex Mapping Project 31.199, 200; 32.301; 33.458; 34.253

by parish

Ardleigh, Wick Farm 40.191

Ashdon 31.200; 38.168

Ashen: Ashen House Farm 39.174; 40.157; Claret Hall 40.157, 169

- moated sites**, by parish (*cont.*)
- Battlesbridge 34.245
 - Benfleet, North, Bradfields Farm 39.189
 - Bradfield, Bradfield Hall 31.222
 - Braxted, Little, Little Braxted Hall 37.103, 103
 - Brentwood 34.255
 - Chipping Ongar 33.458, 458
 - Chrishall, Chiswick Hall 31.222; 32.244–5, 245
 - Church Langley 31.88
 - Cressing, ?Jeffreys Farm 31.238, 239
 - Dunmow, Great, Brand's Farm 32.259
 - Epping, Copped Hall 40.197
 - Epping Upland, Chambers Manor Farm 31.225; 35.140
 - Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185
 - Fyfield 35.158
 - Good Easter, Imbirds 40.198
 - Hallingbury, Great: Howe Green Moat Farm 31.229; Howlets 40.199; Ladywell 33.399
 - Harlow, Passmores House 39.186; 40.200
 - Havering, Dagnam Park Moat 31.230–1
 - Helions Bumpstead, Helions Farm 31.219; 32.154–67
 - Highwood, Fithlers Hall 37.162
 - Laver, High 33.458
 - Moreton, Bundish Hall 33.403
 - Nazeing, Langridge Farm 31.229; 34.243
 - Rayne, Rayne Hall 31.231
 - Rochford, Rochford Hall 34.72, 76–81, 78, 79, 82–3, 88, 89
 - Roding, High, Rands 35.143
 - Roding, Leaden 36.157
 - Roydon, Nether Hall (*illus.*) 35.78–97
 - Southend-on-Sea (disproved) 34.248
 - Stock, Crondon 32.186–7
 - Takeley, Priors Green 38.187
 - Thremhall Priory 31.215; 32.265; 37.167
 - Walthamstow, Low Hall (*illus.*) 33.191–220
 - Weeley, Gutteridge Hall (*illus.*) 39.10–35, 55
 - Wickford, Chichester Hall 36.32
 - Widdington, Prior's Hall 36.164
 - Wimbish: Abbots Moat 31.226; Broadoaks 34.279; Parsonage Farm 31.300–6, 300–1, 302; Tiptofts 33.412
 - Witham, Blunts Hall 35.154
 - Woodham Ferrers, Edwins Hall 37.168
- modern archaeology and architecture**, survey 32.305–7, 306; 34.257–9, 258, 259
- Moffatt**, William Bonython 33.414, 415; 34.282
- Moir**, John 33.358, 363, 365
- Molehill Green** (Stansted Mountfitchet), WWII site 32.301
- molluscan analysis**
- Belchamp St Paul 33.32, 35, 36
 - Rivenhall 33.36–7, 39
- Monemuth**, Richard de 39.166
- Monk** (Monke)
- Patricia 32.29
 - Thomasine 34.194
 - William 34.186n3
- Monmouth** *see* Monemuth
- Mons** (Belgium), battle of 39.2
- Montagu**, William de 39.166
- Montfichet family** 31.155–6
- Richard 31.155, 156
- Montfort**
- Hugh de, lord of Haughley 31.151; 36.112; 39.157
 - Simon de 39.157
- Montgomery family** 38.128
- Sir John 37.104
 - Sir Thomas 38.122, 128
- Monuments Protection Programme**, reports
- 1999 31.201–2
 - 2000 32.301
 - 2001 33.465
 - 2002 34.259–62, 260
- Moody**, Harold 35.118, 120
- Moore**
- Chris *see* Manning, Andrew, & Moore, Chris
 - Francis 40.64
 - John 35.166
 - Mary 35.166
- Morant**, Philip 32.12, 20, 28, 33; 34.178, 204
- Moravian Church** 34.282
- Moreton**
- Bundish Hall 33.403; 34.277
 - church of St Mary 34.269–70, 269, 272
 - enclosures 33.458
 - moated site 33.458
 - Nether Hall, monitoring 39.189
- Morgan**
- Revd J.W. 37.125
 - William 33.363
- Morley**, Arnold 33.364, 365
- Morrell**, John 32.211
- Morris**
- Revd – (C19) 32.224
 - Richard, *The Verderers and Courts of Waltham Forest in the county of Essex 1250–2000*, reviewed 34.284
- Mortain**, count of *see* Robert
- mortar** (building)
- Roman 32.118; 35.19
 - medieval 35.84
- mortars**, stone
- Roman 32.118, 119, 120
 - medieval 31.121, 122; 35.66, 67, 67
 - medieval–post-medieval 33.211; 37.59, 59
- Mortimer**
- Edmund 39.165, 166
 - Roger the elder 39.165, 166
 - Roger 39.165, 167
- Mortlake**, Robert 34.93
- Mortlock**
- Albert Edward 38.155
 - Charles 38.154–5
 - Charles William 38.155
- mortuary enclosures**
- Cavendish (Suffolk) 32.303
 - Chelmer/Blackwater river system 32.94, 95
 - Feering 31.201
 - Rivenhall 33.15, 48–9; 35.155
 - Springfield Lyons 32.95
- mosaics**, Roman 32.256; 33.394; 34.235; 39.178
- moulds**
- Bronze Age 34.6–7, 6, 15
 - Roman 33.373–5, 373
 - post-medieval 33.394; 38.187
 - see also* culinary moulds
- Moulsham**, Chelmsford
- Breames 39.158
 - chimneys 38.129
 - manor 36.112; 39.154, 156, 158, 160
 - market 34.193

Moulsham, Chelmsford (*cont.*)

mill 39.158

Mount Bures

castle, survey 33.378–80, 379, 380

cemetery 32.302

Mountnessing

chimneys 38.129

church of St Giles 34.242; 35.146

historic settlement survey 33.459

windmill 34.218

see also Thoby Priory**mounts**

Saxon 33.387; 35.221

medieval 34.141, 142

medieval–post-medieval 33.210

see also bucket mounts; furniture mount; hanging bowl
mounts; harness mount; mounts/fittings;
stirrup mounts**mounts/fitings**, Roman 33.120; 39.132**Mowbray**

John 32.150

Neal de 31.148

Roger de 31.148

Moxon, James 37.141**Moze**, Westminster abbey fishery 39.156**Much Easton** *see* Easton, Great**Mucking**

Butts Lane, monitoring 36.132–3, 144

Mucking Marshes, watching brief 31.225

North Ring 32.96, 96, 97

Seuebergh(e) 34.155–6**Mucking–Coryton gas pipeline**, watching brief 31.224**Mullman**, Peter 34.209**Multon family** 39.157

Thomas de 39.157

Mumby, J. 33.262**Mumford**, Thomas 37.92**Mundon**

church of St Mary 31.264; 40.224–6, 224

Erpingham estate 31.151

manor 31.147

Mundy, Charles *see* Andrews, David, & Mundy, Charles**Murcock**, Richard 33.311**Murfitt**, John 40.64**Murray**

George, bishop of Rochester 32.11

Jon, 'Archaeological investigations at the moated site of
Chiswick Hall, Chrishall' 32.244–5**Musselwhite**, Revd Edward 31.179, 193**Mychell**, John 33.314, 320; *see also* Mitchell**Myland**

Colchester Abbey lands 31.157

schools 37.125

nails

Iron Age, Takeley 37.31

Iron Age–Roman

Ardleigh 32.88

Church Langley 31.61

Cressing 32.53

Kelvedon 33.75

Roman

Braintree 31.109

Chelmsford 38.106, 107

Chesterford, Great 35.17

Colchester 40.114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122

Dunmow, Great 36.80, 86

Kelvedon 32.122

Takeley 37.33, 56, 57

Thaxted 38.80

Thurrock, West 40.14, 16, 18, 20, 21, 34

Saxon, Heybridge 39.105

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.168

Chelmsford 38.106

Rivenhall 35.65–6

Takeley 37.57

medieval–post-medieval

Ashen 40.164

Manningtree 39.151

post-medieval

Church Langley 31.61

Colchester 31.122

Kelvedon 32.122

Thurrock, West 40.60

see also hobnails; horseshoe nails**Nalder & Nalder** 33.354, 355**Napoleonic sites** 31.199–200**Nares**, James 34.208, 211, 213**Nash**, William 31.227**National Agricultural Labourers Union** 37.137–51**National Society for the Education of the Poor in the
Principles of the Established Church**
37.116**Navestock**

church of St Thomas 33.450

manor 33.450

rural trade unionism 37.143

Sabines Green, enclosure 33.458

Nazeing

bombing decoy 31.209; 32.301; 33.466

Langridge Farm, fieldwork 31.229; 34.242–3

monastery 39.154

Netherkidders, survey 31.244–6, 245

Nazeingbury, church 33.160–1**Neale**

Widow – (of Canewdon) 33.311

Kenneth, on Herbert Hope Lockwood 35.245

Neave, Richard 35.117**needles**, Roman

Colchester 40.113, 115, 119

Hanningfield, West 36.45

Kelvedon 32.120, 121, 121, 122

Negus, William 33.317**Nelson**, Miss – (schoolmistress) 32.222–3**Netteswell**, black servants 35.117**Nevendon**

A127, land north of, evaluation 37.163

church of St Peter 33.450–1

Neville (Nevill)

Cecily, duchess of York 36.212, 215

Henry (formerly Henry Smyth) 36.180

Hugh de 39.167, 168

Sir John de 39.167, 168

Latimer, Lord Braybrooke 32.16

Ralph de 39.167

Richard, earl of Warwick 35.79

Richard C., Lord Braybrooke 32.10, 11; 37.204

William 38.207

Newbury Park, evaluation 33.403

- Newcomen**, Matthew 34.168
Newcourt, Richard 31.161
Newham
 Albert Road, sampling 33.404
 Alexandra Street, Cumberland School, evaluation 35.146–7
 Bridport site, evaluation 35.146
 Docklands Light Railway, evaluation and watching brief 35.147
 East Ham Memorial Hospital, evaluation 35.147
 ETAP Hotel, sampling 33.404–5
 Freemasons Road Underpass, excavation 33.404
 Olympic development site, fieldwork 39.194
 Royal Victoria Docks, excavation 34.243
 Three Rabbits public house, recording 33.405
 Wallend Recreation Ground, watching brief 31.225–6
Newland, John 34.92
Newman
 Edwin 33.362
 Thomas 33.314
Newport
 High Street, White House, evaluation 32.262–3
 hospital 34.93
 manor 36.113
 school (grammar) 32.222
 Shortgrove Hall, fieldwork 32.262; 38.182–3
Newton
 Andrew A.S., 'A Late Bronze Age to Early Iron Age enclosure and an early Anglo-Saxon cremation cemetery at the Chalet Site, Hall Road, Heybridge, Essex' 39.57–123
 Bridget 34.194
Nicholas, St., church dedications 31.165, 166–7
Nicholson
 Widow – 32.219n28
 Charles 31.192
 Kate, & Roberts, Ben, 'Roman deposits at Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway, Chelmsford; excavations 2003' 38.89–101
Noak Hill, Weald View, excavations 33.405; 35.147; 36.159
nonconformity
 Colchester, and education 37.116–17, 124–5, 126
Gangraena 34.181–6
 Messing 34.161–2
 and rural trade unionism 37.138, 139, 143, 145, 147
Norfolk
 duke of *see* Howard, John
 earl of *see* Brotherton, Thomas
Norman 36.113
Norman
 Mrs – (wife of Edward) 33.335
 Revd C.F. 33.335
 Edward 33.334–5, 355; 39.144
 Francis 39.144
 Mabel 31.157
 Philip 32.23
 Simon 31.157
Norris, Ann 34.206
North, O.H. 32.23
North Battlesbridge *see* Battlesbridge, North
North Benfleet *see* Benfleet, North
North Essex League 35.123
North Fambridge *see* Fambridge, North
North Ockendon *see* Ockendon, North
North Stifford *see* Stifford, North
North Weald *see* Weald, North
North Woolwich *see* Woolwich, North
Northampton
 countess of *see* Bohun, Joan de
 earls of *see* Bohun, Humphrey de; Bohun, William de
 marquis of *see* Parr, William
Northolt, manor 33.193
Northumbria
 countess of *see* Judith
 earl of *see* Siward
Northwick, Canvey Island, WWII site 33.466
Norton
 A. *see* Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A. Theodore 33.453
Norton Heath *see under* High Ongar
Norton Mandeville
 manor 36.114
 Offins 38.129
Norwich (Norfolk)
 bishop of *see* Despenser, Henry
 earl of *see* Goring, George
 schools 37.124
Notley, Great
 business park *see under* Black Notley
 Iron Age–Roman enclosure, excavation
 background and location 37.14–15, 14
 description 37.15–17, 15, 16
 discussion 37.22
 finds 37.17–22, 18, 20
see also Black Notley; White Notley
Nugent family 33.446
Nunn
 C.W. 32.29
 Thomas Charles 33.246
nuttery 31.238
Nye
 Alfred 38.137, 138, 139
 Philip 34.181–2
Oakley, Great
 church of All Saints 31.166
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
 Lodge, Roman finds 33.400
Oakley, Little
 church dedication 31.166
 villa, Roman 31.278
 WWII site 31.201; 33.466
Oates, Samuel 34.182, 183, 184–5
obits, Canewdon 33.311, 314, 320
obituaries
 Buxton, Paul William Jex 40.vi
 Clarke, David Tyrwhitt-Drake 40.vii–ix, vii
 Edwards, Nancy Raymonde 40.x–xi, x, xi
 Fawn, Ambrose James 39.ix–x, ix
 Hall, Kenneth 39.vii–viii
 Jones, Margaret Ursula 32.6–7
 Lockwood, Herbert Hope 35.245
 Martin, Geoffrey 38.216
 Petchey, W.J. 32.7
 Powell, William Raymond 39.iv–vi, v, vi
 Sainsbury, Frank 33.6–7
O'Brien
 Mrs – (of Beccles) 37.121
 Leonora

O'Brien (*cont.*)

- 'A Roman cremation cemetery at Dunmow Junior School, High Stile, Great Dunmow, Essex' 36.71–91
& Roberts, Ben, 'Excavations at the former Shell Garage site, 84–88 Moulsham Street, Chelmsford' 38.102–8

Ockendon, North

- Hall Farm, watching brief 31.226; 34.243
Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Ockendon, South

- hospital, evaluation 31.271, 272–6, 272, 274, 275
manor 38.120
Ockendon School, evaluation 40.205
rural trade unionism 37.138, 141, 142, 143

O'Connor

- Martin 32.29
Thomas P. 33.363, 365

Odd Fellows 33.327–9**Odo**, bishop of Bayeux

- imprisonment and release 36.112–13
possessions 35.78; 36.110, 113; 39.157, 158, 159; 40.41

Edilred 39.155**Offa**

- king of East Saxons 39.154
king of Mercia 39.154, 155

Ogborne, David 34.210, 211**O'Grady**, Miss 32.23**Old Harlow**, cursus monument 33.457**Oliver**, Andrew 32.23**Ongar, High**

- King Street Farm 37.189–90
Mill Lane, Braces Yard, evaluation 34.240
Newhouse Farm, barns 35.169–72, 170, 171
Norton Heath
enclosure 31.199, 199
tollhouse 34.258
The Street, The Bays, evaluation 39.187
see also Chipping Ongar; Greensted Green

oppida 31.94; 33.78; 39.179**opus signinum**

- Braintree 33.98
Braxted, Great 37.100, 100
Chesterford, Great 35.7, 206, 210
Colchester 33.393, 394; 36.152; 39.180; 40.195
Fairstead 37.101
Finchingfield 37.161
Mersea, West 35.153; 37.167
Rivenhall 32.140, 141, 143
Stambourne 31.265

opus spicatum 35.216**Ordbriht**, abbot of Westminster 39.154**Order of the Passion** 40.186**Organ family** 35.78**Ormond**, earl of *see* Boteler, James; Boteler, Thomas**Orr**, Kate, & Brooks, Howard, 'A Hedingham Ware kiln at Great Bardfield, Essex' 40.171–8**Orsett**

- manor 36.111
Whitmore Arms, watching brief 33.405
windmill 34.218

Orsett Cock, firebar 31.277**Osbourne**

- (of Castle Hedingham) 32.276
Lady Anne, m.1 Robert Coke, m.2 Horatio Walpole 39.12

Thomas 38.133

Osea Island, fish weir 31.138**ostracoda**, Purfleet 38.36**Oswell**, William Cotton 35.117**Osyth, St**, church dedications 31.167**Othona** *see under* Bradwell-on-Sea**Ottaway**, Patrick (ed.), *A Victory Celebration. Papers on the archaeology of Colchester and Late Iron Age–Roman Britain presented to Philip Crummy*, reviewed 37.209–10**Ouen, St**, church dedications 31.167**oven bricks**, Iron Age–Roman 38.79**ovens/furnaces**

Roman

- Birch 40.191
Colchester 39.177, 181; 40.108, 127
Cressing 34.42, 43–4, 59
Dunmow, Great 35.142

medieval

- Brentwood 32.253
Grays 31.289, 290, 292–3

post-medieval

- Brentwood 32.253
Colchester 31.114
Earls Colne 34.237, 273–4, 273; 40.196
Ilford 40.201
Stratford 40.209

see also bread ovens; corn dryers; kilns

Ovington, church of St Mary 40.156**Owen**, Thomas 40.62**ox goads**, Roman 31.61; 32.121, 121, 122**ox shoe**, post-medieval 40.60**Oxborrow**, Kenneth V.A. 32.29**Oxenham**, John 32.234**Oxford**, earls of 31.151–2, 155–6; *see also* Vere family**oyster fisheries**

- medieval 35.103, 104
post-medieval 35.108–9, 111

oyster pits

- surveys 32.298, 299, 305
Wallasea Island 35.108–9, 111

Packwood, Goodman 33.318**paddle**, wooden, Roman 40.196**Paglesham**

- aerial survey 35.144
clergy 37.119, 128
coastal marshland 35.100
manor 33.316
Westminster abbey estate 36.111; 39.156, 160

Pakeman, Robert and Agnes 33.312**Pakington & Enthoven** 37.206**Palmer**

- J.F.M. 32.23
Peter and Joan 31.151
Sarah 37.122

palstaves, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13**pan**, iron, post-medieval 32.165**Panfield**

- church of St Mary 31.192
Panfield Hall 38.132, 183
priory 36.112
rural trade unionism 37.138

Pannell, H. 37.141**Pannell**, F.J. 35.128

- Papillon**, P.O. 33.325
- Pargeter**, Vincent 34.218
- Parish**
 Josiah 32.12
 Sarah 32.12, 26
- parish councils**, and rural trade unionism 37.140–52
- Parker**
 C.A. and Mrs 32.23
 Christopher W. 32.18
 Robert 33.314
 Thomas (C14) 31.148
 Thomas (C16) 35.116
 William 35.110, 111
 Revd W.R. 31.194
- Parkes**, Charles H. 37.205
- Parkeston**
 football 35.126
 industrial housing 37.205
 Mayes Lane, school site, evaluation 34.245
 Una Road, former brickworks, watching brief 33.405
- Parkinson**, J. 32.23
- Parkinson-Fortescue**, Samuel, Lord Carlingford 32.11
- Parkis**, Jane 34.193
- Parndon, Great**, *beorg* place-name 34.155, 158
- Parndon, Little**
beorg place-name 34.158
 church, black servants, records of 35.116–17
 manor 35.78
 Woodley family 35.116–17
- Parr** (Parre)
 (Revd) Samuel 37.116
 William, earl of Essex, marquis of Northampton 31.150
 William (of Nether Hall) 35.81
- Parrell**, Revd F. 32.23
- Parsons** family 35.116, 117
 Mary 35.116
- Passchendaele** (Belgium), battle 39.6
- Passingford Bridge** (Stapleford Tawney), hengiform monument 33.457
- paten** 31.298–9, 298
- Patmer**, Thomas 33.278
- Patmore**, Richard 37.134n38
- Patrick**, Amber, ‘The Brooks maltings (Dalgery site), Mistley’ 33.333–57
- Pattiswick**
 Great Nunty’s Farm, recording 40.215
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 146, 147
- Pavitt**, R. 37.142
- Pawson**, James 33.262
- Payne**, Daniel and Hester 38.142, 143
- Paynter**, Suzanne 34.194
- Peace**, David 34.220
- Peachey**, Mark
 ‘Brinson revisited: emergency ditch recording at Roman Great Chesterford’ 35.204–11
 & Dale, Ruarigh, ‘A late medieval site at Great Garlands Farm, Stanford-le-Hope, and other archaeological work on the Coryton–Mucking pipeline’ 36.131–46
- Pearce**
 Charles W. 31.173, 174
 William 33.362
see also Pears; Peirs
- Pears**, William 38.158n50; *see also* Pearce; Peirs
- Pearson**
 Andrew, ‘Excavations at 97–99 High Street, Braintree’ 33.78–88
- Jane
 ‘Treasure in Heaven? The Social Status of Essex Clergymen, 1670–1790, as revealed through their Wills’ 34.200–7
 book reviews by 35.244; 38.213
- Peasants’ Revolt** 40.180
- pebble hammer**, prehistoric 35.207, 207
- Pebmarsh**
 Dagworth, moated site 34.253
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 146, 147
 Weavers Cottage, louvre 38.126
- Pegram**, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.122, 132
- Peirs**, Mary 33.454; *see also* Pearce; Pears
- Peke**, John 33.312
- Peldon**
 Peat manor 36.112
 rural trade unionism 37.144
 salterns 32.298
 Sampson’s Creek, wreck 32.298
- Pembroke**, countess of *see* St Pol, Marie de
- Pentlow**
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
 Pannells Ash farmhouse, chimney 35.96, 97; 38.127–8, 127
- Percivall**, Edward 40.65
- Percy**
 Henry 39.166–7
 Sir Robert 31.151
- Perry**, Canon T.W. 31.185, 189, 190
- Perry-Watlington**, John 31.205
- Pertwee**, John Whitaker 38.153
- pestle**, Roman 31.60, 60
- Petchey** (Petchy)
 Thomas 32.218
 W.J., obituary 32.7
- Peter, St**, church dedications 31.164, 166
- Peter**, Hugh 34.185
- Peter and Paul, SS**, church dedications 31.166, 167
- Peters**, Samuel 33.361, 362
- Petit**
 Henry Browning 35.110
 Zachary 35.110
- Peto**, Harold 32.197
- Petre**
 John, Lord Petre 32.28
 Sir William 32.178, 186
- Peverel**
 honour of 31.149, 150, 158
 Ranulf 36.112, 113; 39.156
 William 36.113; 40.42
- Pewet Island**, fish weir 31.138
- Philip the Bold**, duke of Burgundy 40.181
- Phillibrowne**, George 34.186n4
- Phillips**
 Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.131
 Revd – (of Great Coggeshall) 37.144
 Andrew
Colchester; a History, reviewed 35.244
 book reviews by 32.312; 34.284; 36.220–2; 38.213–14; 40.233–5
 and E.A.S. 32.28, 31
 Henry 33.364, 366
- Pick**, John 34.207n7

Pieman *see* Pyman

pig burials, post-medieval 40.125

piggeries 35.140

Pileston, William 32.211

pilgrim ampulla 35.223

pillboxes

Bournes Green 38.185–6

Eastern Command Line 33.466

GHQ line 31.207, 208

Rochford 35.160, 160

Southminster 40.212

pin beaters

Roman 40.108, 110

Saxon 34.250; 35.152

pin mould, Roman 33.373–5, 373

pins

Bronze Age

Birch 40.191

Roding, Margaret 35.220, 220

Roman, bone

Chelmsford 39.203, 203

Chesterford, Great 35.19; 39.184

Colchester 40.106, 119, 120, 122, 124, 130

Kelvedon 32.118, 119, 120

Roman, copper alloy

Church Langley 31.61

Colchester 40.108–9, 113, 115, 119, 120, 123, 125, 129

Dunmow, Great 36.196

Harlow 36.157

Roman, other

iron, Church Langley 31.61

jet, Colchester 40.119, 121, 130

silver, Chesterford, Great 35.17, 18

Saxon, copper-alloy

Hanningfield, West 36.47

Messing 33.387

Saxon, iron, Clacton-on-Sea 36.66, 67

medieval, copper alloy

Barking Abbey 33.176

Colchester 34.142

Kelvedon 32.120

St Osyth 39.53

medieval–post-medieval

Colchester 31.122

Walthamstow 33.210

post-medieval

Helions Bumpstead 32.165

Thurrock, West 40.58, 59

Weeley 39.34

Pipe *see* Pype

pistol balls 32.264

Pitcairn, Ann 32.226

pitch, post-medieval 31.122

Pitman, Martha 34.184

pits

Neolithic

Bentley, Great 39.183

Heybridge 32.44–5, 46, 68–9

Neolithic–Bronze Age

Birchanger 33.392

Heybridge, Elms Farm 32.45–8, 47

see also oyster pits; sawpit; tanning pits

Pitsea, rural trade unionism 37.140

Plaatje, Sol 35.120

place-name studies, mounds 34.155–9

Plaistow

church of St Andrew 31.170, 173, 174, 192

Cromwell Club 33.358–60

Essex Lodge, dendrochronology 31.233

High Street, Lord Raglan, watching brief 32.263

Ivy House 31.192

New Barn Street, evaluation 40.203

orphanage 31.192

plant remains

prehistoric

Belchamp St Paul 33.32, 33, 34

Dagenham 36.119

Purfleet 38.32, 33, 35

Rivenhall 33.36, 38

Bronze Age

Fingringhoe 33.60–1

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.27

Springfield 34.28

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Thurrock, West 40.9–10, 11

Iron Age

Heybridge 39.111–13

Sandon Brook 36.16

Thurrock, West 40.11, 13

Iron Age–Roman

Ardleigh 32.89–90

Aveley 33.151

Boreham 36.192–3

Colchester 40.95

Notley, Great 37.21

Rainham 40.88–9

Takeley 38.61–3

Thaxted 38.84–6

Roman

Chelmsford 38.99–100

Colchester 40.107

Dunmow, Great 40.153–4

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.27–9

Kelvedon 32.126–7

Manningtree 39.149

Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.23, 40

Takeley 37.85–6

Thurrock, West 40.11, 37–9

Saxon

Barking Abbey 33.168–9, 170

Heybridge 39.111–13

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.181–5

Dagenham 36.120

Ham, East 37.195

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.29

Rivenhall 35.69

Stanford-le-Hope 36.143–4

Takeley 37.197

Thurrock, West 40.51–4

Weeley 39.33

medieval–post-medieval, Manningtree 39.149

post-medieval

Castle Hedingham 33.307

Thurrock, West 40.61

Plantagenet

Edward, earl of Warwick 33.193

Elizabeth, m.1 John count of Holland, m.2 Humphrey de Bohun 39.162, 164

George, duke of Clarence 33.193

Plantagenet (*cont.*)

- John, duke of Bedford 40.54
Richard, duke of York (d.1460) 35.79–80

plaque, pipeclay 33.211, 211**plate fragments**, metal

- Bronze Age 34.12, 13
Roman 31.61; 34.54

Pleasant, Henry 31.267**Pleshey**

- Back Lane, Lavender Cottage, watching brief 33.406
barony of 36.110
castle
 building of 36.110
 building materials: bricks 37.97; chimney bricks 32.168, 168, 169–76, 170; 38.127; chimney stones 38.127
 chapel 31.293
 garden walls 38.129
 lower bailey 31.299
 survey 32.263
 Thomas of Woodstock 32.150; 40.54, 181
church of Holy Trinity 31.293–9, 294, 295, 296; 35.117
Claychimney cottage 38.129
college of priests 32.152; 33.406; 40.181
Little Park 32.195
Pleshey cricket ground, survey 32.263
rural trade unionism 37.143
Vicarage Road, Pleachfield, evaluation 36.159

Plowman, H. 32.23**Plukenet**, Alan 39.165**plumb bob**, post-medieval 40.60**Plume**

- Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.118
Thomas 31.263

Podd, Christopher 37.128**Pode**, John and Anne 33.312**point**, bone, medieval 34.142**Pointel**, Thierry 36.111, 112**pollen analysis**

- Belchamp St Paul 33.38–41, 42, 43–5, 46
Dagenham 36.154–5
Purfleet 38.29–32, 30–1, 33–5
Rivenhall 33.38–40, 41–3, 43, 44, 45–6

Pollet, Miss C. 37.120, 129**Polley**, William Borley 31.174, 190, 191, 192, 194**Polstead**, John 34.92**Pomfrett**, Susan 37.127**Pompey**, George 35.115**Pontailier**, Guy de 40.184**Pontisbright** *see* Chappel**Pooley**, Johnathan 35.107**poor-house**, Colchester 34.111**Poos**, Anne 34.194**Popps**, John 38.206, 207**Portable Antiquities Scheme**, August 2003–December 2005 (*illus.*) 36.92–8**Porter**, Richard 33.321n12**Portway**, H.H. 37.144**Poslingford** (Suffolk), rural trade unionism 37.138**post circle**, Bronze Age 32.48–9, 48, 69–70**post structures**

prehistoric

- Tendring 35.152
Toham, Little 35.145

Bronze Age

- Newham 33.404
Springfield Park 34.21–4, 22–3, 26

see also four-posted structures; post circle; six-posted structure

Potter, John F., 'A Geological Review of some Early Essex Church Quoins' 36.99–109; *see also* Minter, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat**potters' stamps**, Roman

- lamp 40.122, 125
mortaria 40.104, 105
samian
 Aveley 33.140, 141, 146
 Chelmsford 38.94
 Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 84, 85
 Thurrock, West 40.15

pottery, prehistoric**by site**

- Church Langley 31.42, 50, 50, 69
Grays, 31.290
Rivenhall 35.49
Stanford-le-Hope 36.136–7
see also pottery, Neolithic; pottery, Beaker; pottery, Bronze Age; pottery, Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age; pottery, Iron Age

pottery, Neolithic**by site**

- Ardleigh 32.83–4, 84
Belchamp St Paul 33.23, 25, 26
Bentley, Great 39.183
Heybridge: Chalet Site 39.84–7, 86, 113; Elms Farm 32.57–60, 59, 61, 62, 63
Purfleet 35.148; 38.27
Rawreth 36.26, 40, 42
St Osyth 34.247
Springfield Park 34.29, 30
Wickford 36.40

by type

- Ebbsfleet ware 32.57–60, 61
Grooved ware: Belchamp St Paul 33.23, 25, 26; Heybridge 32.60, 62, 63; 39.85–7, 86, 113
Mildenhall ware 32.57, 59, 61, 83–4, 84
Peterborough ware 32.29, 30, 60, 61, 62, 63

pottery, Beaker**by site**

- Bentley, Great 33.23, 25, 26
Bentley, Little 35.190, 191
Elm Park 32.84, 84
Heybridge 32.60–4, 63, 69
Thurrock, West 40.5, 7

pottery, Bronze Age**by site**

- A130 bypass sites 36.40, 42–3
Belchamp St Paul 33.23
Bentley, Great 33.23
Bentley, Little 33.23
Birch 35.133; 37.155
Boreham 36.192
Baintrec 33.103, 108, 109
Chingford 34.63
Colchester 34.234
Dagenham 36.119
Elmstead Market 35.140
Fingringhoe 33.58–60, 59
Heybridge 32.64, 65

pottery, Bronze Age, by site (cont.)

Howe Green 36.14, 43
 Leighs, Little 35.202
 Ockendon, South 31.275–6, 275
 Rainham 34.244
 Rawreth 36.26
 Rivenhall 33.23, 25, 26
 St Osyth 34.247
 Springfield 34.248
 Springfield Park 34.29–31, 30, 33
 Tendring 35.152
 Tey, Great 34.239
 Thurrock, West 40.6–7, 8
 Woodham Ferrers, South 34.247

by type

Bucket Urns: A130 bypass sites 36.26, 42; Braintree 33.103, 108, 109; Colchester 34.234; Elmstead Market 35.140; Tendring 35.152
 Deverel-Rimbury ware: Dagenham 36.119; Heybridge 32.62–4, 63, 65; Rivenhall 33.23, 25, 26; Thurrock, West 40.7, 8
 Urns: Birch 35.133; 37.155; Boreham 36.192; St Osyth 34.247; Tey, Great 34.239
see also Bucket Urns

pottery, Late Bronze Age/Early Iron Age**by site**

Dunmow, Great 36.83
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.24–5, 25
 Heybridge 39.86, 87–9, 93
 Maldon 38.48–9
 Thurrock, West 40.5, 6–8

pottery, Iron Age**by site**

A130 bypass sites 36.40, 42, 43–4
 Ardleigh 32.84–8, 86
 Aveley 33.138–43
 Bentley, Little 33.23; 35.190
 Boreham 36.192
 Braintree 31.103–6, 104; 33.93–5, 109
 Chingford 34.64
 Church Langley 31.42, 50–1, 54
 Colchester 40.95
 Grays 31.291
 Ham, East 33.397
 Harlow 35.214
 Heybridge 32.64, 66
 Kelvedon 33.70–3
 Rainham 40.86–7
 Roding, Leaden 39.134
 Sandon Brook 36.14–16
 Southend-on-Sea 34.248
 Takeley 37.62–3, 62
 Tollesbury Creek 35.196
 Witham 34.250

by type

fine micaceous ware 31.104
 flint-tempered ware 37.62, 62; 38.48–9, 59, 60, 61; 40.86
 flint-and-sand-tempered ware 38.48–9
 Glastonbury ware 32.64
 grog-tempered ware: A130 sites 35.43–4; Ardleigh 32.85, 86, 87; Aveley 33.140, 141–2, 141; Boreham 36.192; Braintree 31.104, 105, 107; 33.95, 109; Notley, Great 37.18, 19, 20–1, 20;

Rainham 40.86; Takeley 38.59, 60, 61; Thaxted 38.77; Thurrock, West 40.35, 35, 36
 imported ware 36.44

Little Waltham type ware 34.250
 red/buff oxidised ware 31.104
 sand-tempered ware 38.40, 59, 61; 40.35, 36, 87
 sand and vegetable-tempered ware 37.62; 40.86
 shell-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140; Braintree 31.104; Notley, Great 37.18, 19; Rainham 40.86, 87; Takeley 38.59, 61; Thurrock, West 40.34–5, 35, 36
 vegetal-tempered ware 38.59, 60, 61

pottery, Iron Age–Roman**by site**

Boreham 36.192
 Clacton, Little 39.39–41
 Cressing 34.47–50, 51–2, 51
 Dunmow, Great 36.196
 Notley, Great 37.18–21, 18, 20
 Rivenhall 35.49–50, 50
 Stanford-le-Hope 36.137
 Takeley 38.58–60
 Thaxted 38.71–2, 74, 75–7
 Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 34–6, 35
 Weeley 39.36

pottery, Roman**by site**

A130 sites 36.45, 46
 Ardleigh 32.84–8, 86
 Aveley 33.138–47
 Bradwell-on-Sea 35.221
 Braintree: Grenville Road and College Road 31.103, 105–8; High Street 33.93–5; Marlborough Road 33.101–2, 102; Mill Hill 33.108–18, 114–15
 Canvey Island 33.375–8, 377
 Chelmsford: Lynmouth Gardens/Parkway 38.93–7; Moulsham Street 39.199–203, 202; Shell Garage site 38.105–6
 Chesterford, Great 35.8–17, 14, 15, 207–8
 Church Langley: Izzards Allotments 31.83; Laundry Farm 31.77; Old House site 31.50–9, 57–8; Perry Springs Wood 31.42; Tesco development 31.70
 Colchester: Balkerne Heights 40.102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 109–11, 109, 111, 114, 115, 118, 119, 123, 124, 126, 127; Queens Road 35.138; Rectory Close 40.95
 Cressing 34.50–2; 39.182
 Crondon Park 32.180, 181
 Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81–6, 83; 40.146, 150–1
 Fingringhoe 33.60
 Grays 31.291
 Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.25
 Kelvedon 32.108–16, 113
 Maldon 38.112
 Manningtree 39.146
 Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.45
 Roding, Leaden 39.134
 Romford 40.228
 Sampford 35.142
 Takeley 37.63–5
 Thaxted 38.71–2, 73, 74

by type

Alice Holt ware 32.110; 33.140, 142, 144, 145; 38.95

pottery, Roman, by type (*cont.*)

- amphorae: Ardleigh 32.85, 87; Aveley 33.142, 147; Braintree 31.107; 33.84, 111; Chelmsford 39.201; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 16–17; Church Langley 31.55; Colchester 35.138; 40.110–11; Cressing 34.48; Kelvedon 32.111; 33.71; Thurrock, West 40.35, 36
- Argonne ware 40.124
- BB ware, unsourced 36.82
- BB1: Colchester 40.104, 105, 108, 109, 110, 111; Cressing 34.49; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.110
- BB2: Chelmsford 38.96; 39.201; Colchester 40.108; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.110, 111; Notley, Great 37.20, 21; Takeley 37.64
- black-surfaced ware: Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.11; Cressing 34.48, 49, 51; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 82, 84, 85; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.64; Thaxted 38.77
- Central Gaulish wares 33.375, 376, 377; 40.104, 105, 124
- Colchester wares (unspecified): Braintree 31.107; 33.111; Chelmsford 38.106; Church Langley 31.55; Takeley 37.63; Upper Roding Valley 37.63, 64
- Colchester buff ware 32.109, 113, 114, 116; 33.71
- Colchester colour-coat ware: Chelmsford 38.95; Colchester 40.110, 111, 124; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 81, 84; Kelvedon 32.108, 111, 116; Takeley 37.64
- Colchester white ware 33.82–3; 36.81–2, 85
- early shell-tempered ware 34.48, 49
- feeding bottle 31.58–9, 58
- fine grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 33.83; Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201, 202; Cressing 34.49; Harlow 31.55, 56–7, 57–8, 58; Kelvedon 32.109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; 33.71, 73, 74; Takeley 37.64
- Gallo-Belgic white ware 33.111
- glazed ware 32.109
- grog-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140, 141–2, 141, 143; Braintree 33.84, 111–13, 114–15, 116, 117; Chelmsford 38.96; 39.202; Cressing 34.48–9, 51; Dunmow, Great 36.82–3; Harlow 31.55; Kelvedon 32.111, 113, 114, 115; 33.71, 74; Takeley 37.64
- Hadham ware: Aveley 33.140, 142, 143–4; Braintree 31.107; Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 12, 13, 14; Church Langley 31.55, 56, 57; Colchester 40.111, 114, 119, 124; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 196; Kelvedon 32.109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- Highgate grey ware 32.109, 110, 111; 33.111; 36.82, 85
- Horningsea reduced ware 35.11–12
- late shell-tempered ware 31.56, 58, 58; 32.111, 112, 113, 115
- lime-tempered ware 32.111; 36.83
- London ware 32.110, 111; 37.64; 40.108, 109
- London-Essex stamped ware 31.55, 56, 57; 32.109, 111
- mica-dusted ware 31.107; 32.109; 36.81, 85; 38.95; 40.111, 124
- mortaria: Aveley 33.142, 144, 145; Chelmsford 38.96, 106; 39.201–2, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Colchester 40.104, 105, 111; Cressing 34.48; Harlow 31.56; Kelvedon 32.109, 111; Takeley 37.63, 64
- Much Hadham ware 33.111
- Nene Valley wares: Chelmsford 38.95; 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12, 13, 14; Kelvedon 32.110–11; Roding, Leaden 39.134
- Nene Valley colour-coat ware: Braintree 31.107; Chelmsford 38.106; Church Langley 31.56, 57; Dunmow, Great 36.81, 85; Kelvedon 32.108–9, 115; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- North Gaulish ware: Ardleigh 32.87; Aveley 33.140–1, 141; Cressing 34.48; Kelvedon 33.71; Thaxted 38.71, 76–7
- North Kent grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85, 111; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Church Langley 31.55; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Kelvedon 32.110, 111; 33.71; Takeley 37.63, 64
- Oxfordshire wares: Aveley 33.140, 142, 144, 146; Braintree 33.111; Chelmsford 38.106; 39.201, 202; Harlow 31.56; Kelvedon 32.109, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64; Upper Roding Valley 37.64
- oxidised ware, unsourced 36.81
- Pompeian Red ware 34.48
- Portchester D ware: Aveley 33.140, 142, 144, 145; Chelmsford 39.201; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65
- red ware 32.109
- Rettenden-type ware: A130 sites 36.46; Aveley 33.144; Cressing 34.49; Kelvedon 32.110, 112, 113, 115; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.64
- Rhenish ware 31.107; 32.87; 35.11; 38.94–5
- Romanising wares: Aveley 33.140, 141, 141, 142; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85; Chelmsford 38.95, 106; Church Langley 31.57–8, 58; Cressing 34.49, 50; Kelvedon 32.110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115; 33.71; Notley, Great 37.20, 21
- samian: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143, 145–6; Braintree 31.107–8; 33.82, 113–16; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Chelmsford 38.93–4, 106; 39.201–2, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.15–16, 15; Church Langley 31.55; Colchester 40.126; Cressing 34.48; Dunmow, Great 36.79, 80, 81, 84, 85; Kelvedon 32.108, 111, 114; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Takeley 37.63, 64, 65; Thaxted 38.72, 76, 77; Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 35, 36
- sand-tempered ware 33.111–12, 113, 115, 118
- sandy grey ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 143; Braintree 31.107; 33.83, 85; Canvey Island 33.375–6, 377; Chesterford, Great 35.11, 13, 14; Church Langley 31.55, 58, 58; Cressing 34.48, 49; Dunmow, Great 36.80, 82, 83, 85; 40.146, 150; Kelvedon 32.110, 111, 112, 113, 114; 33.71, 73, 74; Takeley 37.63, 64; Thaxted 38.77; Thurrock, West 40.15, 17, 35

pottery, Roman, by type (*cont.*)

shell-tempered ware: Aveley 33.140, 141, 142, 142, 143, 144, 145; Braintree 33.111; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Roding, Leaden 39.134; Romford 40.228; Takeley 37.63, 64; *see also* early shell-tempered ware; late shell-tempered ware; South Essex shell-tempered ware

silty ware 32.87

South Essex shell-tempered ware 31.55; 33.84, 85

south-east English glazed ware 31.55; 32.109, 111, 112, 113

storage jar fabrics 32.110, 112, 113; 36.82

Terra Nigra 32.87, 109; 33.71; 34.48

Terra Rubra 33.71, 74; 34.48

Verulamium white ware: Aveley 33.142, 143; Canvey Island 33.376, 377; Cressing 34.50; Dunmow, Great 36.82, 85; Harlow 31.55, 56, 57; Kelvedon 32.109, 111; 33.71; Takeley 37.63, 64

West Stow grey ware 32.110, 111, 113, 114

white slipped ware: Chelmsford 39.201, 202; Chesterford, Great 35.12; Dunmow, Great 36.81, 83; Kelvedon 32.109; Thurrock, West 40.35, 36

whitewares, miscellaneous 34.49–50

pottery, Saxon

by site

A130 sites 36.46–7

Althorne Creek 32.243–4, 243

Aveley 33.147

Barking Abbey 33.164–8, 167

Braintree 33.82–4, 85

Clacton-on-Sea 35.135; 36.61–6, 62–4

Cressing 34.53

Crondon Park 32.180, 182

Fingringhoe 33.60

Hatfield Peverel 31.283–4

Heybridge 39.89–96, 93

Kelvedon 33.70–3, 74

Maldon 38.115

Rayleigh 36.160

Rivenhall 35.50

Stanford-le-Hope 36.137

Thurrock, West 40.39, 39

by type

chaff-tempered ware 33.165, 167

cremation urns 36.160; 39.90–6, 93

grey-burnished ware 33.165

Ipswich/Ipswich-type ware: Althorne Creek 32.243–4, 243; Barking Abbey 33.164–5, 167; Clacton-on-Sea 36.62, 65

shell-tempered ware 33.165, 167, 171, 172, 173

South Essex Late Saxon shelly ware 33.169, 171, 173

pottery, medieval

by site

A130 sites 36.47–8, 49

Ashen 40.158

Aveley 33.147

Bardfield, Great 40.171–7, 174, 176

Barking Abbey 33.169–79, 173–5, 180

Bentley, Great 33.25–7, 28, 29–30

Bentley, Little 33.27–30, 28

Braintree 31.108; 33.83, 85, 95

Braxted, Little 37.109–10, 109

Castle Hedingham 33.288

Chelmsford 36.202; 38.106

Church Langley 31.42, 77–8, 77, 80, 83, 90–1

Clacton, Little 39.41, 41

Clacton-on-Sea 36.68–9

Colchester: Hythe Hill 31.117–19, 117; St Mary Magdalen 34.127–41, 133, 135, 137

Crondon Park 32.180, 182

Dagenham 36.129

Dunmow, Great 36.86; 40.151–2, 151

Fingringhoe 33.60; 36.96–7

Grays 31.291–2

Ham, East 37.193, 194

Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.25–6

Helions Bumpstead 32.162–5, 164

Kelvedon 33.73

Maldon 38.49, 112–17

Manningtree 39.146–7, 147–8, 147, 150

Mill Green 35.225–6, 225

Rivenhall 35.50–62, 55, 57

Rochford Hall 34.83–5, 85, 86–7

Saffron Walden 33.246–9, 250–5, 252, 259

St Osyth 39.44–53, 45

Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–43

Takeley (*illus.*) 37.65–80, 81, 198–9, 199–201

Thaxted 35.232–3

Thurrock, West 40.48–50

Weeley 39.19–33, 23, 25, 27, 32

Wimbish 31.303–5

by type

Andenne ware 34.128

Beauvais ware 31.117, 118, 119

buff ware 34.130, 133, 134; 35.54

buff-surfaced-grey-sandy ware 39.45, 46

Cambridgeshire sgraffito ware 31.303; 33.248, 251, 259; 35.54

Cheam white ware 35.54; 36.141, 141, 142–3

Colchester wares: Colchester, Hythe Hill 31.117, 118, 119; Colchester, St Mary Magdalen 34.129; Fingringhoe 36.97; Rivenhall 35.54, 57; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Weeley 39.20, 27

Colchester-type ware 33.26, 27; 38.49; 39.147, 147

developed Stamford ware 35.52

early medieval coarse white ware 33.173

early medieval glazed ware 38.115, 117

early medieval sand and shell ware 33.172; 34.127–8, 135

early medieval sandy ware: Barking Abbey 33.172, 173; Dunmow, Great 40.151–2, 151; Takeley 37.198; Thurrock, West 40.48–9

early medieval ware: Bentley, Little 33.27; Braxted, Little 37.109, 110; Colchester 34.128, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138; Maldon 38.49; Rivenhall 35.51, 55; Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.247, 250; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Takeley (*illus.*) 37.65, 66–78, 79, 80, 81, 199–201; Weeley 39.20, 23, 25, 27

early medieval shelly ware: Barking Abbey 33.172, 173; Colchester 34.127; Ham, East 37.193, 194; Maldon 38.49; Rivenhall 35.51

early Surrey ware 31.291, 292

fine white ware 37.79

Grimston ware 31.117; 38.115

Harlow ware: Harlow 31.77–8, 77, 80; Saffron Walden 33.248, 251, 252, 254, 259; Takeley 37.79, 80, 198; Wimbish 31.304, 305

pottery, medieval, by type (*cont.*)

Hedingham ware: Bardfield, Great 40.171–7, 174, 176
 Bentley, Little 33.27, 281 Clacton-on-Sea
 36.69; Colchester 31.117; 34.129, 137, 140;
 Helions Bumpstead 32.163, 164, 164, 165;
 Maldon 38.49, 115; Rivenhall 35.52–3, 55,
 61–2; Rochford Hall 34.84; Saffron Walden
 33.247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 254, 259; St
 Osyth 39.44–6, 45; Takeley 37.79, 80, 198;
 Weeley 39.21, 23; Wimbish 31.303, 304, 305

Kingston-type ware 31.118; 35.53, 57

late medieval sandy ware 32.163

London shell-tempered ware 33.173

London-type ware: Colchester 31.117; 34.130; Grays
 31.291; Rochford Hall 34.84; Saffron Walden
 33.249, 251; Stanford-le-Hope 36.139, 141,
 142; Takeley 37.198; Thurrock, West 40.49

Low Countries red earthenware: Barking 33.179, 180;
 Colchester 31.117, 118, 119; 34.129

medieval coarse ware: Bentley, Great 33.26, 27, 28;
 Bentley, Little 33.27, 28–9, 28; Church
 Langley 31.78; Clacton-on-Sea 36.68–9;
 Colchester 31.117; 34.128–9, 135, 136, 137,
 138; Helions Bumpstead 32.164, 164, 165;
 Maldon 38.49; Manningtree 39.147, 147;
 Rivenhall 35.51–2, 55; Rochford Hall 34.84,
 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.247, 252, 254–5;
 St Osyth 39.44, 45; Takeley 37.79, 80;
 Thurrock, West 40.49; Weeley 39.20, 23, 25,
 27, 32; Wimbish 31.303

medieval white ware 34.129

Mill Green wares: Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Crondon
 Park 32.182; Maldon 38.49, 115, 117; Mill
 Green 35.225–6, 225; Rivenhall 35.52, 53, 55,
 57, 61–2; Rochford Hall 34.84; St Osyth
 39.46; Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–41, 141, 142,
 143; Takeley 37.80, 198; Thurrock, West 40.49

Mill Green-type ware 34.85, 85, 86

reduced fine ware 39.45, 46

Rouen ware 31.117, 117, 119; 38.49

St Neots-type ware 35.51; 38.49

Saintonge ware 31.118; 33.179; 34.129; 39.21, 27

sand-and-superficial-shell-tempered ware 39.20

sandy coarse wares 40.151

sandy grey wares 39.146–7, 147

sandy orange ware: Bentley, Great 33.26, 27, 28;
 Bentley, Little 33.27; Clacton-on-Sea 36.69;
 Colchester 34.129, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137,
 138; Maldon 38.49; Manningtree 39.147;
 Rivenhall 35.53–4, 57; Rochford Hall 34.84,
 85, 86; Saffron Walden 33.248, 250, 251,
 252, 254, 259; St Osyth 39.44, 45; Stanford-
 le-Hope 36.141, 141, 143; Takeley 37.76,
 79–80, 81, 198; Thurrock, West 40.49; Weeley
 39.20, 23, 32

Scarborough ware 31.117–18; 33.26, 27, 28; 34.129

sgraffito ware, unprovenanced 35.54, 57

shell-and-sand-tempered ware 37.109, 109, 110, 111;
 39.19; 40.48

shell-tempered wares: Braxted, Little 37.109, 109, 110,
 111; Grays 31.291, 292; Maldon 38.115;
 Rochford Hall 34.84, 85, 86; Takeley 37.79;
 Wimbish 31.303

South Essex early medieval sandy ware 33.169

South Essex shell and sand-tempered ware 33.177

South Essex shell-tempered ware 33.176–7

South Essex shelly ware 33.171, 173–5

splashed glazed ware 35.52, 55

Suffolk buff ware 33.248–9, 251, 252, 254, 259

superficial-shell-tempered ware 31.291

Surrey white wares 31.118; 36.140, 141, 142; 40.49

Thetford-type ware 34.127, 135, 136; 35.51; 39.41, 41

unclassified buff ware 33.248, 252, 254

pottery, medieval–post-medieval**by site**

Church Langley 31.70–5, 72

Walthamstow 33.202, 207, 209–10

pottery, post-medieval**by site**

A130 sites 36.49

Ashen 40.163–4, 163, 166, 169

Barking Abbey 33.178–9, 180

Braintree 31.108; 33.83, 85, 95

Castle Hedingham (*illus.*) 33.288–304, 307–8

Chelmsford 36.202; 38.106

Church Langley 31.90–1; Fullers Mead 31.80; Izzards

Allotments 31.83; Laundry Farm 31.77–8,

77; Perry Springs Wood 31.42

Colchester 31.117, 118–19; 34.127–41

Crondon Park 32.181, 183–4

Dagenham 36.129

Dunmow, Great 36.86

Fingringhoe 33.60; 36.96–7, 97

Helions Bumpstead 32.165

Kelvedon 35.233–7, 234, 238–9

Manningtree 39.147–8, 150

Rochford Hall 34.85

Saffron Walden 33.246–50, 255–61, 257

Stanford-le-Hope 36.137–43

Stratford 33.382–4, 383; 38.187

Takeley 37.80–1

Thurrock, West 40.60–1

Walthamstow 33.213, 214–15, 216–17

Weeley 39.21, 27, 30–3, 32

Wimbish 31.303–5

by type

Anglo/Netherlands tin-glazed ware 31.117, 118, 119;
 34.131; 36.97; 39.21

Arts and Crafts 31.304, 304

Black-glazed ware: Ashen 40.163; Castle Hedingham
 33.289, 295; Church Langley 31.71, 72, 78;
 Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Fingringhoe
 36.97; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256; Takeley
 37.80

Cistercian ware 31.304, 305; 32.163, 165; 40.163

creamware: Colchester 34.131; Kelvedon 35.234, 235,
 236; Saffron Walden 33.249, 257; Weeley
 39.21

English stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 292, 293,
 295; Colchester 31.118; 34.130–1; Saffron
 Walden 33.249

English tin-glazed earthenware: Castle Hedingham

33.290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 303;

Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.249,

256, 257, 258

Frechen stoneware: Ashen 40.163; Castle Hedingham

33.289, 300, 301, 303; Colchester 34.130;

Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97;

Helions Bumpstead 32.165; Saffron Walden

33.249, 255–6; Weeley 39.21

pottery, post-medieval, by type (*cont.*)

German stonewares 31.118; 34.85; *see also* Frechen stoneware; Langerwehe stoneware; Raeren stoneware; Sieberg stoneware; Westerwald stoneware

ironstone 33.250, 258, 290; 39.21

Langerwehe stoneware 34.130

Low Countries red earthenware 34.129

lustre ware 33.250

Maiolica ware 33.179

Metropolitan slipware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 294, 295, 296–7, 296, 297, 299, 300, 303–4; Church Langley 31.71, 72; Colchester 31.118; 34.130; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256, 257, 257, 258

mocha ware 33.259

modern stoneware 33.290

North Holland slipware 34.130

North Italian marbled slipware 34.130

Nottingham/Derby stoneware 33.249, 256, 257, 290, 295

pearlware 33.250, 257; 34.131; 35.234, 235

porcelain (Chinese): Castle Hedingham 33.289–90, 291, 292, 293–4, 303; Colchester 34.131; Weeley 39.21

porcelain (English) 33.249, 257, 290; 34.131; 38.187

post-medieval red earthenware 39.21, 27, 32, 46; 40.163, 163

Raeren stoneware: Ashen 40.163; Barking Abbey 33.179, 180; Colchester 34.130; Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97; Rochford Hall 34.85; Weeley 39.21

Red earthenware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 294, 294, 295, 298, 299–303, 300, 301; Church Langley 31.71–3, 72, 77, 78; Colchester 31.118; 34.130, 132, 133; Crondon Park 32.183; Fingringhoe 36.97; Kelvedon 35.234, 236–7; Rochford Hall 34.85; Saffron Walden 33.249, 255, 256–7, 257, 257, 258; Stanford-le-Hope 36.140, 141, 143; Takeley 37.80; Walthamstow 33.213, 214, 217; Wimbish 31.304

salt-glazed stoneware 32.184; 35.233–5, 234

Sieberg stoneware 33.179

slipped kitchen earthenware 33.290–1

Spanish olive jars 34.129

Staffordshire slipwares: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 291, 292, 294, 294, 296, 296, 297, 303–4; Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.250, 256, 257, 258

Staffordshire-type mottled ware 32.163, 165; 33.250, 290, 294, 295

Staffordshire wares, unspecified 32.184; 34.131; 35.234, 235

Surrey-Hampshire white wares 31.118; 33.178; 34.130; 35.236

tin-glazed ware: Colchester 34.131; Crondon Park 32.183–4; Kelvedon 35.234, 235; Stratford 33.382, 383; Weeley 39.21, 32

Tudor Green ware 33.178–9; 34.130

Tudor redwares 33.178

Weser slipware 33.179, 180

Westerwald stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.289, 292, 293, 294, 295, 299, 300, 301, 303; Colchester 34.130; Crondon Park 32.184; Kelvedon

35.236; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256; Weeley 39.21

white salt-glazed stoneware: Castle Hedingham 33.290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 294, 295, 303; Colchester 34.131; Saffron Walden 33.249, 256, 257, 257, 258

yellow ware 33.250, 256, 257, 258, 259, 290; 34.131

see also aquamanile; briquetage; saggars

pottery production

Roman

Bardfield, Great/Shalford 38.177

Clacton, Little 39.39, 41, 42

Dagenham 37.160

Danbury 38.176

Dunmow, Great 40.146, 154

medieval

Bardfield, Great 40.171–8

Horkesley, Great 32.172

Noak Hill 33.405

Takeley 34.249; 37.43–8, 66–78, 84, 90–2

medieval–post-medieval

Loughton 35.145

Weald, North 32.263

post-medieval

Harlow 33.217; 34.239

Ingatestone/Stock 33.217

Loughton 33.217

Stratford 38.187

see also kilns; saggars

Pound, Alfred 33.362**Powell**

Widow – (of Saffron Walden) 34.190

E.N. 31.180

J. Enoch 32.33

William Raymond

‘Keir Hardie in West Ham: ‘A constituency with a past’ 33.358–72

‘The Medieval Manors of Maldon’ 31.147–53

‘The Norman Government of Essex 1066–1154’ 36.110–17

‘Our Triple Jubilee: the Essex Archaeological Society 1852–2002’ 32.9–41

John Horace Round. Historian and gentleman of Essex, reviewed 33.472–4

on Frank Sainsbury 33.6–7

book reviews by 31.309–10; 32.309–10; 33.468–70; 36.219–20

and E.A.S. 32.28, 29, 33

obituary 39.iv–vi, v, vi

see also MacIver, Thamar, & Powell, W. Raymond

Poynings, Lady Blanche 32.150

Pracy, David, Garbutt, John, & Dauris, Colin, *Five Miles from Everywhere: The Story of Nazeing, Part 1*, reviewed 32.312

Prayers

Anne 31.148–9

Elizabeth, m. Robert Bouchier 31.259

John de 31.148–9

Preece, Mrs – 32.23**Presbyterians** 34.181–2, 181–6, 184**Pressey, W.J.** 32.15, 23**Preston**

Revd George 37.125

S. *see* Atkinson, M., & Preston, S.

Preyers, Margaret 36.210

- Pridden**, Revd John 35.105, 107
- Priddy**, Deborah 32.32
- priest holes** 34.279; 38.131
- Primissel**, duke of Teschen 40.182, 184
- Pritchett**, O.E. 32.23
- Prittlewell**
clergy 33.317
East Street, chimney 38.127
Jesus Guild 38.128
manor 33.316
priory 34.88; 37.180; 39.157, 191
Victoria Avenue, excavations 33.407; 38.185
West Street, Reynolds House 38.127
- pruning hooks**
Roman 31.61
medieval–post-medieval 33.211
- Ptolemy** 37.3
- Pumfret**, George 33.268
- punches**, medieval 33.75; 36.48
- Purfleet**
Anticline, Pleistocene deposits 35.148
Armour Road, Dolphin Development, excavations 31.219–20
Botany Chalk Pit, housing 37.204
chalk cliffs 40.62
Esso sports field, excavation and watching brief 39.189; 40.203
High House
evaluation 38.183
WWII site 39.189
High House Farm, excavation 35.147–8
manor 40.61
Tank Hill Road
evaluation 35.148
excavation report: background and location 38.1–5, 2, 4; discussion 38.36–41; flint (*illus.*) 38.11–28; landscape and environment (*illus.*) 38.28–36; stratigraphy, soils and sediments 38.5–11, 5, 7, 8
Thames estuary, monitoring 33.460–1
vineyard 40.56, 61
- puritanism** 34.161–5, 168
- Purleigh**
beorg place-name 34.158
church of All Saints 34.243
Church Hill, Old Rectory, evaluation 40.203
Flanders Wick 31.151, 152
Jackletts 31.151
manors 31.151
St Giles hospital property 31.150
school 32.230, 235
Walton's Hall 31.151
windmill 35.157
- purse bars**, medieval 35.222; 39.34
- Pyman**, John 38.153
- Pype**, Richard 40.72
- quays** *see* wharves/quays/jetties
- Quendon**, manor 32.148
- Queneborough**, Daniel 32.225
- Quennell**, C.H.B. 37.205, 206
- querns**
prehistoric 36.42; 37.58
Iron Age 33.148, 149; 36.44
Iron Age–Roman 37.17–18
- Roman
A130 sites 36.46
Aveley 33.148
Braintree 33.85, 86, 100, 119
Chelmsford 35.135; 36.203
Chesterford, Great 35.19
Church Langley 31.61, 62
Crondon Park 32.180, 186
Dunmow, Great 36.87; 40.152
Kelvedon 32.118, 120
Maldon 38.117
Rivenhall 35.66, 67
Springfield Park 34.32
Takeley 37.25, 58–9, 84
Saxon 36.47, 66–8
medieval
A130 sites 36.48–9
Dunmow, Great 40.152
Helions Bumpstead 32.165, 166
St Osyth 39.53
not dated 34.32
- Quintrell**, B.W. 32.33
- quoins**, early churches, geological review (*illus.*) 36.99–109
- radar stations** 35.155, 160
- radio electronics industry** 33.463–4
- radiocarbon dates**
Barking Abbey 33.162
Belchamp St Paul 33.33
Collins Creek fish weir 31.130–4, 138
Fingringhoe 33.61
Hatfield Heath–Matching Tye rising main 31.24
Newham 33.404; 35.147
Purfleet 38.9, 29, 34
Rivenhall 33.37; 35.69–70, 70, 71
Sales Point fish weir 31.138
Wigborough, Great 35.142
- Radwinter**
aerial survey 40.190
Bendish Hall, moated site 31.200
chimneys 38.127, 128, 129
East View Close, watching brief 32.241–3, 241, 242
The Old Forge 38.129
Radwinter Grange 38.127
rural trade unionism 37.142
- Rahtz**, Philip 32.33–4
- Raikes**, Robert 37.123
- railways** *see* Flitch Way; Great Eastern Railway
- Rainer**, John 35.162
- Rainham**
Berwick Field, fieldwork 34.243–4; 35.148–9
Berwick Ponds Farm, fieldwork 33.406; 34.244
Channel Tunnel Rail Link, fieldwork 34.244; 35.149
church of SS Helen and Giles 31.177, 192–3, 265; 40.81
ferry 40.81
Ferry Lane
Beam Reach, excavation 39.189–90
Old Murex site, watching brief 36.159–60
see also Squash and Snooker Club
fired clay 31.277
manors 40.81
New Road
15–17, evaluation 34.244
111–13, evaluation 33.406
Park Farm Road, Central Farm, survey 34.244

Rainham (*cont.*)

- South End Road, Albyns Farm, excavation 40.203–4
 South Hall Farm, watching brief 34.244
 Spring Farm, excavation 39.190; 40.204
 (former) Squash and Snooker Club
 evaluation 36.160
 excavation: background and location 40.78–81, 79, 80;
 description (*illus.*) 40.81–4; discussion
 40.89–90; finds 40.84–9
 Warwick Field, survey 34.244–5
 Wennington and Aveley Marshes, assessment 33.406
 wharf 34.244; 40.81
- Rainsborough**, Colonel 34.172, 177
- Raith**, Frederick 36.177
- rake prong**, post-medieval 40.60
- Ralf FitzStephen** 31.154
- Ralin**, Widow (of Canewdon) 33.311
- Ralph**, Thomas 38.206, 207
- Ramsden Bellhouse**, church of St Mary 36.169–71, 170
- Ramsey**
 Church Hill, new school site, fieldwork 32.263; 33.406
 Foulton manor 36.111, 115n18
 manor 32.263
 Mayes Lane, school site, evaluation 34.245
 Michaelstow Hall 32.263
 mill 34.218
 St Thomas's hospital 34.118
- Ramysen**, Walter 34.92
- Rand**, Stephen Chamberlain 38.209, 210n5
- Ranulf** 31.88
- Ranulf, brother of Ilger** 35.78
- Ranulf FitzGerold** 31.159
- Ranulf Peverel** 31.147, 149, 158
- Rappoltstein**, Bruno von 40.181–6
- Rasch**
 Major – 37.152
 Lady Catherine (formerly Lady Petre) 32.16, 26
- Ratcliff** (Ratcliffe)
 Elizabeth 31.157
 John the elder 31.157
 John 31.157
 Sidney C. 32.16, 23
- rattle**, post-medieval 33.212
- Raven**, William 35.166
- Rawling**, – (councillor) 37.147
- Rawreth**
 Chichester Hall, moated site 31.199
 church of St Nicholas
 fieldwork 34.270; 35.149
 Geldart, work by 31.171, 188, 189, 193
 rector 34.167
 rural trade unionism 37.143
 Shotgate Farm, excavation
 description 36.26–8, 27, 29
 discussion 36.50, 52, 53
 finds 36.42, 43, 46, 47–8, 49
 Windmill Hill, excavation
 description 36.28–32, 29, 30, 31
 discussion 36.50, 52, 53
 finds 36.42, 47–8, 49
 Withenden's Farm, moated site 31.199
 WWII sites 31.200
- Rayleigh**
 aerial survey 35.144
 Bellingham Lane, The Mill Club 32.281
 brick/pottery production 32.172
 castle 32.264; 36.111, 112
 church of Holy Trinity 31.193; 35.116
 Cow Crossing, excavation 36.35
 Hockley Road, recording 37.163
 London Hill
 3–5, evaluation 34.245
 35, watching brief 36.161
 manor 33.316; 36.111
 Monument, excavation 36.35
 Monument Borrow Pit, excavation
 description 36.35–9, 36–7, 38
 discussion 36.51
 finds 36.41, 42–3, 44, 45, 46, 47
 Rawreth Lane, former Park School, fieldwork 35.149;
 36.160–1
 Rayleigh Mill, land adjacent to, evaluation 32.264
 rural trade unionism 37.142, 143
 school 32.222
 Wheatley 39.156
- Rayleigh**
 honour of 31.147; 36.111
 Lords *see* Strutt
- Rayment**, Mr – (of Chelmsford) 34.213
- Raymond**, Elizabeth 33.319
- Rayne**
beorg place-name 34.158
 The Commons, recording 37.163
 Haverings Farm, recording 37.163
 Rayne Hall 31.231; 38.127
 rural trade unionism 37.140, 141, 142, 147
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156
- razors**, Saxon 36.160
- Read** (Reade)
 Francis 40.64
 Hannah 33.453
 Sir Hercules 32.14
 James 33.453
 John 33.311
 John Tysse 33.453
 Mary 33.453
see also Reed
- Reaney**, Percy H. 32.21, 28
- reaping hooks**, Iron Age–Roman 33.148, 149; 40.13, 13
- Rebow**, J. Gurdon 32.10; 33.325
- Reckitt**, Francis 32.276
- red hills** *see* salterns
- Redbridge**
 Fairlop Quarry, excavations 31.220; 32.264; 36.161
 Five Oaks Lane, assessment 35.149
- Redriffe**, Mary 34.194
- Reed**, Christopher 37.121, 128; *see also* Read (Reade)
- Reeves family** 31.90
 Hugh 33.363
- Reidy**, Katherine, & Maynard, David, 'Possible Saxon burials
 at Hatfield Peverel: an evaluation at Smallands
 Farm, 1993' 31.279–85
- Reinhold**
 Frederick Charles 34.209; 37.132
 Robert Charles 37.122
- Rennie**, John 33.464
- Renolds**, Thomas 34.142, 143; *see also* Reynolds
- repair plugs**, lead
 Roman 39.132; 40.104, 105
 Saxon 39.97, 104

Rettondon

- Battlesbridge Tidal Defences, survey 34.245
 Curry Hill
 evaluation 31.212
 excavation 32.251; description 36.21–2, 23–5, 24;
 discussion 36.51; finds 36.40, 42, 43, 44, 45–
 6, 49
 Gorse Wood, excavation 36.20, 42, 47, 49
 Gorse Wood/Curry Hill, excavation 36.23, 43, 44
 Lacey's Farm/Old Barn Lane, excavation 36.20
 ring-ditch 31.199
 see also Fenn Creek

Reynolds, S. 37.142; *see also* Renolds

Rice, R. Garraway and Mrs 32.23

Rich family 33.317

- Sir Hugh 33.446
 Nathaniel 32.210
 Richard, 1st Baron Rich 33.316, 317; 34.71; 38.199
 Robert, Lord Rich, 2nd earl of Warwick
 Canewdon 33.312, 316, 317, 320
 Rochford Hall 34.71, 88–9, 164, 165, 170
 Robert, Lord Rich (*d.* 1688) 33.322n61

Richard I 34.93

Richard II 32.150, 151; 36.210; 40.181, 184, 185

Richard III, as duke of Gloucester 31.151; 36.212–17

Richard of Cardiff 31.159

Richard the clerk 34.93

Richard of Maldon 31.151

Richard of Shrewsbury, duke of York 35.227–8

Richard, William G. 31.194

Richards

- Anna 34.204
 Joseph 34.204
 Peter, 'Historic building conservation in Essex' 34.216–27

Richardson, A. T. 32.23

Richer son of William de Baudeswell 34.93

Richmond

- John 35.162
 Thomas 35.106

Rickling

- church of All Saints 32.296
 Grange Farm moat 34.253
 Rickling Green, moated site 32.301

Rickword, George 32.15, 20–1, 23

Ridel, Maud 36.114

ridge and furrow

- A130 sites 36.30, 52
 Corringham 40.196
 Dagenham 36.125
 Harlow 35.217–18; 36.157
 Leighs, Great/Little 35.155
 Morbec Bridge 36.39
 Roydon 35.80, 81
 Stansted Mountfitchet 31.214
 Writtle 34.251

Ridgewell

- airfield 31.200
 cropmarks 31.200
 The Mill House 38.129
 moated site 31.200
 rural trade unionism 37.138, 142, 144, 147
 Sunnyside 38.134

Ridley

- Claude 32.229
 William 38.134

Ridlington, Henry 34.203

Rielly, Kevin *see* Butler, Jonathan, & Rielly, Kevin

Rigby, Richard and Richard junior 37.204

Ring, Timothy 33.367

ring-ditches

aerial surveys 31.198; 35.155

Essex Mapping Project

 1999 31.199, 200

 2000 32.300

 2001 33.457

 2002 34.252, 253

 2003 35.155

Neolithic–Bronze Age

 Belchamp St Clare 33.19, 20, 47–8

 Lawford 35.144

 Rivenhall 33.15–16, 16, 48–9

Bronze Age

 Ashdale Bridge 36.25, 42, 50

 Bentley, Great 33.9, 10, 11, 11, 12, 49

 Bentley, Little 35.187, 189

 Birch 37.155

 Boreham 36.190; 38.169

 Elmstead Market 35.140

 Fairlop Quarry 36.161

 Fingringhoe 33.55–8, 56–7, 61–2

 Hallingbury, Little 36.184, 186

 Heybridge 32.34, 48–9, 48, 49, 69–71; 38.181

 Ockendon, South 31.272–3, 276

 Rainham 34.244

 Romford 39.190

 St Osyth 32.264; 34.247

 Springfield Lyons 32.95

 Stour Valley 32.302, 303

 Tendring 35.152

 Tey, Great 31.219; 36.156; 38.179

Iron Age

 Boreham 35.133

 Chesterford, Little 34.241

 Church Langley 31.40, 43, 69

Iron Age–Roman

 Heybridge 34.240

 Takeley 34.249

Saxon, Heybridge 39.68, 69, 70, 73–5, 78, 83, 115–17, 118

not dated

 Birch 35.133

 Boreham 35.134

 Bradwell 34.232

 Clacton-on-Sea 40.190

 Earls Colne 35.157

 Faulkbourne 34.237

 Layer-de-la-Haye 37.162

 Newbury Park 33.403

 Stour Valley 34.252

 Totham, Little 34.241

 Wivenhoe 36.164–5

rings

Bronze Age 31.9, 11, 13, 14

Roman 31.61; 33, 85, 86; 35.17, 18, 19; 36.157

post-medieval 36.128

not dated 31.63

see also rings, finger; sewing-ring; split rings

rings, finger

Roman

 Bergholt, West 33.385–6, 386

 Chelmsford 39.203, 203

rings, finger, Roman (*cont.*)

Church Langley 31.61
Kelvedon 32.118; 33.75

medieval

Beaumont-cum-Moze 33.387
Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall 35.221–2
Cranham 35.221, 222
Rivenhall 35.63, 64

medieval-post-medieval, Walthamstow 33.210

ringworks 34.253

Rippon, Stephen, book review by 39.211

Rivenhall

airfield, fieldwork 33.392; 34.231–2, 245; 38.183; 39.190
Bradwell Quarry, fieldwork 40.204
Church Road, primary school, evaluation 33.407
church of St Mary and All Saints
chantry 35.71
churchyard, excavations: background and location 35.26–8, 27, 28; description (*illus.*) 35.28–49; discussion 35.70–5, 72, 73; finds (*illus.*) 35.49–69; interim report 31.220
fabric analysis (*illus.*) 32.133–7; discussion 32.144; location 32.133; observations on tower restoration 32.144–5; Period I (Saxo-Norman) 32.137–41; Period II (medieval) 32.141–4; Period III (C18) 32.144; Period IV (C19) 32.144

Colemans Farm

discussion 33.48–9
environmental evidence 33.33–40, 33, 41–3, 43, 44, 45–6
fieldwork 33.15–17, 16, 17, 18
finds, miscellaneous 33.30
flint 33.22–3, 24, 25
pottery 33.23
Transco pipeline, excavation 35.149; 38.191–5, 191, 192, 193, 194

Dorewards Hall 37.104

manors 32.133; 35.26
mortuary enclosure 33.15, 48–9; 35.155
mound place-names 34.157, 158, 159
Rivenhall Oaks Golf Course, fieldwalking 33.407
rural trade unionism 37.138, 142
villa, Roman 32.133, 134, 140, 143; 33.407; 35.26–7, 34, 70

Rivers, Earl *see* Savage, John; Wydeville, Anthony; Wydeville, Richard

rivet, Roman 36.79, 87

roads

Iron Age, The Rodings 39.126

Roman

The Rodings (*illus.*) 39.124–9
survey, Upper Colne and Stour valleys 33.410–11
post-medieval, survey of structures associated with 34.258–9, 259, 260
see also hollow ways; roads, excavated/observed; roads, fieldwork; Stane Street; trackways

roads, excavated/observed

Roman

Braintree 31.101, 110–11, 110
Chelmsford 35.135; 40.192–3
Chesterford, Great 34.238
Colchester: Balkerne Heights 35.139; 36.150; 40.101–2, 106, 127; Balkerne Hill 34.235; Beverley Road 35.136; Crouch Street 39.177; Culver

Street 35.136; East Hill 36.151; Garrison 38.172; Head Street 32.255; High Street 40.195; Oxford Road 38.174; St Peter's Street 40.195, 196; Sheepen Road 39.177

Dunmow, Great 34.238; 35.142

Epping Upland 32.258

Kelvedon 32.261

Leighs, Great and Little 33.399; 35.199–201, 200, 202, 203

Stanway 33.408–9

Tey, Great 31.219; 34.238; 36.156; 38.179

Writtle 35.154

medieval

Colchester 38.175

Takeley 38.187–8

post-medieval, St Osyth 40.205

roads, fieldwork

A13, evaluation 33.126

A120, Stansted Airport–Braintree, fieldwork 34.230–1; 36.6–8

A130

Chelmsford–Southend, excavations
background, location and methodology 36.11, 10–14

discussion 36.50–3

finds summary (*illus.*) 36.39–49

gazetteer (*illus.*) 36.14–39

Sandon–Rettendon bypass, fieldwork 31.212; 32.251

A133, Clacton, Little–Weeley by-pass

excavations

background and location 39.10, 11

description and finds (*illus.*) 39.10–54

discussion 39.54–5

watching briefs 39.54

A414, Weald, North, watching brief 32.263

M11, excavations 36.184–8, 185–7

Robersart, Sir Lewis 31.150

Robert

bishop of Aire 35.174

count of Mortain 39.159

earl of Gloucester 31.158, 159; 36.114

lord of Rayleigh 36.114

Robert of Cardiff 31.159

Robert of Eu 40.41–2

Robert FitzHamon 31.158

Robert Fitz Wimarc 36.110–11, 112

Robert Invesiatus alias Lascivus 36.111

Robert of Losinga, bishop of Hereford 36.112

Robert of Maldon 31.151

Robert the Monk 36.115

Robert son of Swein 39.157

Robert son of Tuold of Rochester 36.110

Robert the Staller 36.111

Roberts family 37.104

Ben

'Evidence of Roman agricultural drainage: excavation south of the former A120, Takeley, 2003' 38.53–65

'Excavations at the former Dovercourt Motors site, Spital Road, Maldon, 2002' 38.109–19

see also Nicholson, Kate, & Roberts, Ben; O'Brien, Leonora, & Roberts, Ben

Thomas and Dorothy 34.162

Robertson

Mr – (schoolmaster) 37.130

Robertson (cont.)

Andrew

'Excavations at Mark Hall School, Harlow' 35.211–18

'Prehistoric and medieval remains at 20–22 London Road, Maldon: excavations, 2003 and 2004' 38.45–52

'Roman remains at Redbond Lodge, Great Dunmow' 36.194–8

& Compton, Joyce, 'Roman remains at 145–145a Moulsham Street, Chelmsford' 39.199–204

Roger 32.275

Robinson

America 35.119

James 38.206, 207

Rochester, bishop of *see* Murray, George**Rochford**

airfield 35.160; 37.164

Back Lane, Kings Head stables, monitoring 34.246

Butlers Farm, WWII site 33.466

Coombes Farm, evaluation 40.204

East Street, former British Legion, watching brief 34.245–6

Horner's Corner, butcher's shop 34.218–19

manor 33.316; 34.71, 88

Market Square, evaluation 37.163–4

residence of Joan de Bohun 32.148, 150

Rochford Hall

bricks 38.128

listing 34.221

survey and excavation: background 34.69–70, 69, 70; Barns, summary description 34.74–6, 75, 76; discussion 34.88–90; excavations and watching briefs 34.76–83, 77, 78, 79; finds 34.83–8, 85, 86, 87; historical background 34.70–3

Rochford Hundred Golf Club 34.72

South Street, hearth 38.126

Southend Municipal Hospital, survey 31.204–5, 204

West Street, chimney 38.128

WWII defences 34.262–3; 35.159–60

de Rochford family 34.71

Guy de 34.70

Rochford hundred 35.100; 36.111**Rocque**, John, map by 33.206**rod**, iron, Roman 35.19**Roding, Abbess and Beauchamp**

Bohun property 39.162

coin, Byzantine 36.97–8

School Lane, Longbarns Cottage outbuilding, recording 38.167

signal station, Roman 39.126, 127

Roding, Aythorpe

Roman road 39.125–6

windmill 34.218

Yeomans 38.129

Roding, Beauchamp

Bedyk property 33.192, 193

Bohun property 39.162

Roding, Berners

Bohun property 39.162

Byzantine coin 36.97–8

Roding, High

church of All Saints 32.295–6

Mission Hall, recording 40.215

moated site 32.301

Rands, watching brief 35.143

rural trade unionism 37.143

Roding, Leaden

Bohun property 39.162

Chelmsford Road garage, evaluation 36.157

Leaden Hall Farm, survey 32.262; 33.402

road and settlement, Roman (*illus.*) 39.124–34**Roding, Margaret**

Bohun property 39.162

enclosure 31.198

Hockleys 38.129

pin, Bronze Age 35.220, 220

seal matrix 33.387

Rodwell, Warwick 32.32**Roger**

de Bayeux 31.159

of Crepping 34.91

Rogers

Revd – (schoolmaster) 37.117

George 32.275

Revd George 31.178

Isaac 32.275

James (d.1785) 34.211

James (son of John) 32.275

John, senior and junior 32.275

Mary 34.194

Nehemiah 34.161–70

Robert 34.202–3

Vincent and Dorcas 34.161

Rolle

Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.120, 130

Hannah 37.120, 130

Mary 37.120, 130

William Potter 37.120, 130, 133

Roman Essex Society 32.27**Romford**

Aldborough Hall Farm, monitoring 39.190; 40.204

Church House 32.281

Cock and Bell 32.281

Eastern Avenue, BAC Ltd site, observations 34.246

football 35.125, 126, 128

Gidea Park

planter family 35.117

Romford Golf Club, excavation 34.246

Harold Court, fieldwork 33.407; 34.246

London Road

140, evaluation 36.161

152–62, evaluation 36.161

manor 36.114

market 34.189–90, 191, 192, 193, 194

Market Place, fieldwork 35.150; 40.204

Marks Lodge, evaluation and excavation 40.228–30, 229, 230

Marks Warren Quarry, monitoring 39.190; 40.204–5

North Street, evaluation 37.164

Paternoster Row, Weald View, evaluation 37.164

Wykeham Hall, assessment 32.281

Ronan, James 33.362**roof tiles**

medieval

Barking Abbey 33.176

Colchester 34.123–4; 39.179

Dagenham 36.129

Rivenhall 35.66

Rochford Hall 34.87

roof tiles, medieval (cont.)

- Saffron Walden 33.261
- Springfield 34.248
- Stanford-le-Hope 36.143
- Thaxted 38.78
- Thurrock, West 40.47
- Weeley 39.33

medieval-post-medieval

- Crondon Park 32.185
- Manningtree 39.148, 149

post-medieval

- Ashen 40.164
- St Osyth 40.205

Roos

- Margaret de, m. Edward de Bohun 39.166
- William, Lord Roos 32.151

rosary bead, medieval 35.64, 66**Rosebery, Lord 33.366–7****Rosse, Widow (of Saffron Walden) 33.268****Rosslyn, earl of *see* St Clair Erskine, Francis****Rouen (France), abbey 31.167****Round**

- Arthur 39.1, 1, 2, 6
- Auriol 39.1, 1, 2, 2, 6
- Charles Gray 32.10, 12; 33.325
- Constance (Kitty) 39.1, 1, 3, 7
- Douglass 39.1, 1, 2
- Emily 39.1, 2, 2, 3
- Francis R. 32.23
- Frank 39.1, 2, 6–7
- George 32.10
- Harold C. 39.1, 1, 3–6, 7–8
- J. Horace
 - ‘St Thomas Becket’s Sisters, and other Studies’ 31.154–60
 - on Colchester 34.178
 - on Maldon manors 31.147
 - and E.A.S. 32.12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20–1, 23, 23, 30, 32, 33, 34
 - during WWI 39.4, 6–8
- J. Murray 39.1, 1, 3–4, 5, 6, 7
- James 32.15, 16, 18, 23, 34
- Revd James 33.325
- James (of Birch Hall and Colchester Castle) 39.1, 6–7
- James T. 32.10, 11, 12
- John 37.117
- Jolliffe 39.1, 1, 2

round barrows

- Essex Mapping Project 31.200; 33.457; 34.252, 253
- management schemes 34.255; 35.144, 157–8

by place

- Boreham 36.190; 39.175
- Elmdon 39.183
- Fairlop Quarry 36.161
- Hallingbury, Little 36.184, 186
- Romford 39.190; 40.204
- St Osyth 34.247
- Tendring 35.151–2
- Wivenhoe 36.164–5

see also ring-ditches

roundels, slate 31.121**roundhouses**

- prehistoric
 - Elsenham 38.176
 - Stanway 33.408

Stratford 40.208

Witham 34.250

Bronze Age

Fingringhoe 33.55–8, 56–7, 61–2

Howe Green 36.14, 50

Ockendon, South 31.273, 274, 276

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Colchester 39.179

Iron Age

Ardleigh 38.168

Birchanger 33.392

Colchester 35.137

Cressing 31.217

Hallingbury, Little 36.184

Heybridge 38.181

Rettendon 32.251

Curry Hill 36.22, 23–5, 24

Rivenhall 34.245

St Osyth 32.264; 34.247

Sandon Brook 36.13, 14

Shoeburyness 31.214

Takeley 37.29, 87

Totham, Little 35.145

Iron Age–Roman, Aveley 33.127, 128, 131, 132, 134, 151–2

Roman, Takeley 37.37–9, 38, 89

Rouse

Clive 32.21

Josephine 32.23

Roussel, John Baptiste 37.122, 132

roves, post-medieval 31.122

Rowhedge

mill 38.149, 150

water tower 32.306

Rowley family

John 39.12

Admiral Sir Joshua 39.12

Sir Richard 39.12

Walter 32.23

Roxwell

Boyton 32.148, 149

Boyton Cross, ring-ditch 33.457

Dukes 38.133

Hoe Street Farmhouse 38.133

Roxwell Quarry, excavations 31.220; 32.264

Roy, Mike

‘A Late Iron Age and early Roman site at Coleman’s Farm, Rivenhall End: excavation, 2003’ 38.191–5

‘Late medieval and post-medieval remains at the former St John’s Ambulance Shop, Park Street, Thaxted 35.230–3

see also Bennett, A., & Roy, M.; Ennis, Trevor, & Roy, Mike

Royal Lancastrian Institution 37.116–17

Royal National Lifeboat Association 33.329

Royal Observer Corps Visual Reporting and Underground Monitoring posts 34.259

Roydon

church of St Peter 35.80–1, 180–1, 180

manor 31.160n43

Nether Hall

artefacts 35.95

bricks 32.175; 37.180

buildings within the moat 35.78, 83

chimneys 38.132

discussion 35.95–7

- Roydon**, Nether Hall (*cont.*)
 farmhouse and barn 35.81–3, 81
 garden wall 35.83–4
 gatehouse (*illus.*) 35.78–81, 84–95
 historic landscape 35.80, 81
 location and history 35.78, 78
- rubbers**, not dated 34.32
- Ruckholm** (island) 31.150
- Rues** 37.3, 8, 9
- Ruggles**, E. 37.148
- Ruggles-Brise**
 Col. – 37.149
 Cecil Edward 31.191
 Major E.A. 32.232
- Rule**, Ensign 32.220n122
- Runwald, St**, church dedication 31.167
- Runwell**
 church of St Mary 31.193
 Gorse Woods, watching brief 32.251
 Hoe Lane
 excavation 32.251
 description 36.20
 discussion 36.51
 finds 36.43, 44, 45, 46, 49
- Rush**
 Hayward 37.123
 John 37.104
 Samuel 37.104
- Rusiecki**, Paul, 'Football and footballers before the First World War: gentlemen or scoundrels?' 35.123–30
- Russell** (Russel)
 Abigail 34.197n52
 William 33.453
- Ryan**
 Patricia 32.29
 'The history of chimneys in Essex' 38.126–35
see also Minter, Peter, Potter, John F., & Ryan, Pat
 Roger Massey 32.32
- Sabert**, king of Essex 39.152, 155
- Sabines Green** *see under* Navestock
- Saburgh**, John 34.156
- Sache**, Edmund 31.238
- Sackville family** 33.378
- Sadd**, John 32.225
- Sadler**
 Anthony 40.64
 John 40.62
 Sir Ralph 33.204–5
 Roger and Magdalene 40.61, 62
- Saffron Walden**
 abbey 32.152; 39.164, 168–70
 Abbey Lane, United Reformed Church/Salvation Army
 hall, evaluation and monitoring 37.164;
 38.183–4
 Battle Ditches 33.221, 222, 265–6, 268
beorg place-name 34.158
 Buryhill
 dyehouse 32.149
 prehistoric occupation 33.264, 265
 Butter Market 33.227, 266
 castle
 fieldwork 33.262–4, 266; 36.161; 38.184
 foundation 36.116n65, 204
 topography 33.221
 Castle Hill, Castle Court, monitoring 38.184
 Castle Street
 30, watching brief 35.150
 54, watching brief 34.247
 The Chapel, recording 38.184
 Catons Lane, football pitch, survey 32.264
 Choppens site, excavation 33.223–6, 224, 225, 265
 church of St Mary 32.267, 297
 conservation area designation 34.217
 Eight Bells 33.222, 223
 Elm Grove, excavation 33.407; 36.204–7, 205, 206
 enclosures 31.200
 fair 33.278–9
 Fairycroft Road, excavation 39.190–1
 football 35.125, 129
 football pitch site, metal-detecting finds 33.274–9, 276
 Friends School, evaluation 38.184
 General Hospital, survey 31.203, 204
 Gibson Way, excavations 31.220; 32.240–1, 240, 241
 Hanover Place, excavation 33.407
 High Street, Raynhams Garage, watching brief 31.226
 historical background 33.221–2, 222
 King Street, excavation 36.161
 magnum fossatum, excavations 33.407; 36.204–7, 205,
 206
 manor 32.148, 149; 36.114
 market 32.149; 33.266–9; 34.190; *see also* Butter Market
 Market Hill, fieldwork 39.191; 40.205
 Market Row, excavation
 background and location 33.224, 226–7, 226
 description (*illus.*) 33.229–46
 discussion 33.265–70
 finds 33.246–62, 252, 257, 260, 261
 standing buildings 33.227–9, 227, 228
 Museum Street, excavation 33.224, 262–5
 Pig Market development, excavation 33.222–3, 223, 224,
 265
 St Aylotts 31.200; 35.161
 sanatorium 38.184
 White Horse, excavation 39.191
- Sage**, David 37.140–1, 142
- saggars**
 Church Langley 31.42, 73–5, 73, 77, 78, 91; 35.143
 Crondon Park 32.183
- Sainsbury**
 Frank, obituary 33.6, 7
 J.B. 32.231
- St Albans**, bishops of *see* Claughton, Thomas L.; Festing,
 J.W.; Jacob, Edgar
- St Clair Erskine**, Francis R., earl of Rosslyn 32.11
- St John**, Sir Henry 34.71
- St Osyth** (Chich)
 abbey/priory
 building recording 38.183
 chimneys 38.128
 dedication 31.167
 dendrochronology 37.180
 fieldwork and monitoring 39.190; 40.205
 possessions 38.205
beorg place-name 34.158
 The Bury, evaluation 40.205
 church of SS Peter and Paul 31.193; 34.162, 170;
 35.182–3
 Church Square, Coach House, excavation 36.161–2

St Osyth (Chich) (*cont.*)

- Colchester Road, watching brief 31.226
 earring, Roman 33.386–7, 386
 friendly society membership 33.327
 Langford Lodge, excavation
 description 39.42–4, 43
 discussion 39.54
 finds 39.44–54, 45, 53
 Little Park 32.195
 Lodge Farm, excavation 32.264; 34.247
 manor 36.111
 mill 38.150
 Mill Street, dendrochronology 35.161
 Norwood Lodge, excavation 39.37
 The Old House 37.180
 Old School Chase, evaluation 31.214
 rural trade unionism 37.143
 St Clere's Hall, dendrochronology 35.161
 seal matrix 38.120–5, 123, 124
 Spring Road, survey 35.181–3, 182
 tithe barn and brewhouse 38.183; 39.190
- St Pol**, Marie de, countess of Pembroke 39.167
- Salcott**
 church of St Mary 31.179, 193
 Horn Farm barn 32.267, 281, 282
- Sale**
 Mary 37.120, 128
 S. 37.120, 128
- Saling, Great**
 airfield 32.301
 Hall Farm, survey 31.229
 Piccotts Farm, recording 38.179
- Salmon**, Joseph 34.184–5
- salt-licks** 31.276–7
- salterns**
 prehistoric–Roman
 Battlesbridge, North 38.183
 Bradwell-on-Sea 38.169
 Tollesbury 31.231
 Iron Age
 Tollesbury Creek 35.192–6, 193–4, 195
 Wigborough, Great 34.239
 Roman
 Shoeburyness 31.214
 Vange 38.189
 Wallasea Island 35.100
 Wigborough, Great 33.400
 medieval
 Elmstead Market 38.152
 Stow Maries 35.151
 not dated
 Canewdon 35.155
 Canvey Island 38.170
 Mersea, West 32.298, 299
 Mersea Island 32.298
 Peldon 32.298
 Rolls Farm 33.461
 Woodham Ferrers, South 31.197
 scheduling and protection 33.465; 34.255; 35.157, 158
- saltmaking**, Roman 31.276–9
- Samford**
 Amabel 31.159
 Thomas de 31.159
- Sampford, Great**
 airfield 31.200; 32.301

- fieldwalking survey 35.142
 The Howses moated site 31.200

Sampford, Little

- enclosures 32.300–1
 fieldwalking survey 35.142

Samson, George 37.118, 126**Sandon**

- enclosure 31.199
 nonconformity 34.185
 parish council 37.152
 park and ride extension, excavation 38.185
 ring-ditch 31.199
 Sandon Brook, excavation 32.251; 36.13, 14–16, 42, 50,
 52–3
 searchlight emplacement 31.200

Sandon (Herts.), lynchets 31.198**Sandys**, Edwin 37.168**Sassoon**, Sir Philip 32.232, 233, 235**Saunders**

- Widow – 32.220n75
 Abraham 37.146
 William R. 32.19, 30

Saunders & Co. 31.194**Savage**

- Arabella, m. William Field 39.12
 John, Earl Rivers 34.170
 Mary, Countess Rivers 34.162, 170
 William 35.106

Savigny (France), abbey 31.159**Savill**

- Philip 33.358
 Sam 37.127

sawpit, post-medieval 38.187**Saxby**, Eric 33.340–1**Saywell**, Johanna 34.194**schools**

- Colchester (1700–1815) 37.116–36
 Fyfield, Elmbridge School, survey 31.204, 205; 33.430–3,
 430, 434, 435, 436
 ladies' boarding 32.222–7, 223, 224
 Stow Maries (*illus.*) 32.228–36
see also under Bardfield, Little; Bentley, Great; Berden;
 Billericay; Braintree; Brentwood; Bury St
 Edmunds; Chelmsford; Cold Norton;
 Danbury; Dedham; Earls Colne; Felsted;
 Halstead; Harwich; Ingatestone; Ipswich;
 Kelvedon; Lavenham; Lexden; Leyton;
 Leytonstone; Maldon; Mistley; Myland;
 Newport; Norwich; Purleigh; Rayleigh;
 Springfield; Stansted Mountfitchet; Wallasea
 Island; Walthamstow; Wickham Bishops;
 Witham; Wivenhoe; *see also* Sunday schools

Schwenckfeld, Caspar 34.185**Scillitoe**, – (councillor) 37.147**scissors**, medieval 39.53**Scott**

- George Gilbert 33.414, 415; 34.282
 Sir Gilbert 31.190
 Mary Anne 35.110

scrap *see* copper alloy scrap**scudder**, Saxon 36.19, 47, 47, 52**sculpture**, Roman 40.108, 128**sea and river defences**

- Dengie 35.104, 105
 Hockley 34.240

sea and river defences (*cont.*)

- Mersea, East 34.237
- Rettendon 34.245
- Thurrock, West 40.56, 62, 64
- Wallasea Island 35.100–3, 104–6, 107, 109–10, 112

seal box lid, Roman 31.60, 60**seal matrices**

- medieval
 - Dunmow, Great 35.222
 - Halstead 33.386, 387
 - Langenhoe 33.387
 - Roding, Margaret 33.387
 - St Osyth 38.120, 122–5, 123, 124
 - Thorpe-le-Soken 35.222
 - Tipree 33.387
 - Walthamstow 33.204
- post-medieval, Dagenham 36.127–8

Sealey, Paul R.

- A Late Iron Age Warrior Burial from Kelvedon, Essex*, reviewed 38.211–12
- book reviews by 33.470–1; 40.231–2
- and E.A.S. 32.32
- reply to 31.276–9
- see also Cuddeford, M.J., & Sealey, Paul R.

seals

- medieval 33.168
- post-medieval 31.63
- see also cloth seals; custom house seal; seal box lid; seal matrices

searchlight emplacements 31.200; 34.253**Seare**, John and Mary 40.64, 65**Sebborn**, Benjamin 36.97**Seddon**, J.P. 31.263**Sedgwick**, Revd J.E. 31.174, 177, 193**sediment analysis**

- Collins Creek 31.143–4
- Purfleet, Tank Hill Road 38.32–3
- see also soil micromorphology

Seex, John 35.162**Sego** 37.8, 9**Segontiaci** 37.2**Sellers**

- Elizabeth 32.29
- John E. 32.28, 29, 34

Selwin family, vault 31.262**Selwin-Ibbetson**, Sir Henry 32.10**Semer**, Rose 34.92**Separatists** 34.183**Sergeaux**

- Alice, m. Richard de Vere 38.120
- Elizabeth, m. William Marney 38.120, 121, 123
- Sir Richard 38.123

Seward 31.149**sewing-ring**, medieval 35.63, 64, 65**Shaa family** 31.90**Shakespeare**, George 34.209**Shalford**

- beorg* place-name 34.158
- church of St Andrew 36.180
- Nichols Farmhouse 38.134
- Park End 38.177
- Redfants Manor 36.180–2, 180, 181, 182
- rural trade unionism 37.138
- water pipeline, monitoring 38.177

Sharman, Charles 37.147, 149**Sharp** (Sharpe)

- Peter, 'A Roman Road and a Late Iron Age and Romano-British settlement in The Rodings' 39.124–35
- Thomas 32.217, 218

Shaw, Thomas 34.203**shears**

- Roman 34.53
- post-medieval 40.59

sheep burial, Iron Age 35.214**Sheepen** see under Colchester**Sheering**

- Down Hall 35.78
- M11 excavation sites 36.184–8, 187
- ring-ditches 33.457
- Sheering Hall Barns, recording 37.191; 38.185

sheet metal fragments

- copper alloy
 - Bronze Age 34.12, 13–14, 16
 - Iron Age–Roman 33.75
 - Roman 36.87
 - medieval 35.65
 - lead, Roman 32.120

Sheldrick, Thomas 35.239**shellfish**

- Roman
 - Braintree 33.96
 - Chesterford, Great 35.21
- medieval
 - Hadleigh castle 38.202
 - Helions Bumpstead 32.165
 - Maldon 38.51
 - Rivenhall 35.68–9
 - Thurrock, West 40.50–1
- medieval–post-medieval, Manningtree 39.149
- post-medieval, Ashen 40.164–5, 166–7, 168

Shellow Bowells, church of SS Peter and Paul 31.193**Shellow Bridge**, ring-ditch 33.457**Shenfield**

- black servants 35.117
- Toll Bar Cottage 34.258

shepherd's hut, medieval 37.41**Sherlock**, Henry 33.316**Sherman**

- Revd – 34.202
- Elizabeth 37.129
- Fordyce 37.118–19, 129
- John 37.129

Shetelworth

- Henry 35.162
- John 35.162

Shield, William 34.214**shipyard** 39.197**Shirley family**, arms 33.445, 445**Shoebury, South**

- clergy 33.317
- manor 36.115n19

Shoeburyness

- football 35.127
- Old Ranges 31.214; 32.307–8, 308
- Shoeburyness Hotel, evaluation 37.165

shoes

- Roman
 - Chelmsford 38.97
 - Colchester 40.115, 119, 129–30
 - medieval, Chelmsford 38.98, 99

shoes (*cont.*)

- post-medieval
 Aldham 35.223–4
 Castle Hedingham 33.306–7
 Chelmsford 38.97, 99
 Colchester 34.235
 Saffron Walden 33.261
- Shoobridge**
 Hoffgaard 38.206, 207, 209
 Richard 38.207
- Shooter, Susanna** 37.127
- shrines**
 Bronze Age 32.96–7
 Roman 40.123–4, 127, 128–9
see also temples
- shrunk medieval village** 33.458
- Sible Hedingham**
 Bouchier estates 31.150
 church of St Peter, excavation 36.207–11, 208, 209, 210
 Delvin End, Edishes Farm 32.281–5, 283, 284, 285
 Langthorne brickworks 38.185
 market 34.192
 mill 34.218
 Preyers (Priors, Prayers) manor 36.210
 Rippers Joinery, industrial housing 37.204
 rural trade unionism and parish council 37.144, 147, 148
 Wethersfield Road, flood alleviation scheme 38.185
- Sibley**
 Anne 34.192
 William 34.192
- sickles**
 prehistoric 37.60, 61
 post-medieval 33.211
- Sigebert II, king of Essex** 39.152
- Siggers, Walter** 31.173, 192
- Sighere, king of Essex** 39.153
- signal station, Roman** 39.126, 127
- signposts, survey** 34.258–9
- silk industry** 33.463
- Silver End**
 Boars Tye barn, recording 38.185
 designation 34.218
- Silvertown, Oriental Road, Shurgard, sampling** 37.165
- Simmons**
 H.J.M. 35.163
 S. 35.163
see also Symondes
- Simon, abbot of Tilty** 32.198
- Simon of Cardiff** 31.159
- Simon of Nayland** 34.91
- Simon, Madame – (schoolmistress)** 37.120, 124, 128
- Simpson, Sydrach** 34.161
- Sims, John M.** 32.30
- Siward, earl of Northumbria** 33.192
- six-posted structure** 39.76, 118
- slabs, Bronze Age** 34.31, 32
- slag**
 Bronze Age 34.14, 15
 Iron Age 40.191
 Iron Age–Roman 32.88, 90; 38.80–1; 40.87
 Roman
 Braintree 31.109; 33.86
 Chelmsford 38.100–1
 Chesterford, Great 35.20; 40.198
 Kelvedon 32.123–4
 Takeley 37.84
 Saxon 33.168
 medieval 37.58; 38.117; 40.152–3
 medieval–post-medieval 33.176, 178; 39.148
 post-medieval 33.394
 not dated 31.43, 61; 33.396; 38.107
- Slater, William** 31.260
- slates, medieval** 34.123–4
- slavery** 35.115–17, 119
- Sly, Thomas** 33.319
- smallpox** 37.121–2
- Smith**
 Mr – (sectarian) 34.184
 Charlotte Fell 32.14
 Elizabeth 34.192
 F.W. 31.204
 Fred 37.149
 Goody 34.190
 Hannah 38.152
 Harold 32.21
 Janet 32.29
 J.C. Challenor 32.14
 John (*fl.*1799) 38.152
 John the younger 38.152, 153, 154
 John (son of John the younger) 38.153–4
 Mark 37.142
 Mary Maria 38.154
 Reuben 35.162
 Samuel (*fl.*1648) 34.186n6
 Samuel (*fl.*1738) 32.264–5
 Major Stephen 32.216
 Theobald 32.18
 Thirza 38.154
 Thomas 35.115
 W.H. 33.359, 360, 363
 William 38.153, 154
see also Smyth; Smythe
- Smith family of Coggeshall** 35.163
- smithy** *see* foundry/smithy
- smoothing stone, medieval** 34.141, 142
- Smyth**
 Clement 36.180
 Henry (later Henry Nevill) 36.180
 Sir John 36.180
 Thomas 36.180
 Sir William 33.282
 William 36.180
see also Smith; Smythe
- Smythe**
 Emily 32.228–9, 235
 Sir George 33.325
 Revd Gordon Fuller 32.228–35, 229
 Lee Fuller 32.229
see also Smith; Smyth
- Smythies**
 Francis 38.209n4
 Revd Palmer 37.116
- Snell, Revd Alfred** 31.194
- Society for the Establishment and Support of Sunday Schools** 37.123
- Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge** 37.116
- soil micromorphology, Purfleet** 38.5–6, 8; *see also* sediment analysis
- Somer, John** 34.93

- Somerville**, Annerly Ashworth 32.234–5
Somme (France), battle of 39.3–4
South, John 37.132
South Benfleet *see* Benfleet, South
South Essex Waterworks Company 32.306
South Hanningfield *see* Hanningfield, South
South Ockendon *see* Ockendon, South
South Shoebury *see* Shoebury, South
South Weald *see* Weald, South
South Woodham Ferrers *see* Woodham Ferrers, South
Southampton, earl of 33.160
Southchurch
 bathing 32.223
 manor 33.316; 36.111
 Southchurch Hall 38.126
 Southchurch Park, evaluation 39.191
 Thorpehall manor 36.115n19
Southend-on-Sea
 bathing 32.223–4
 beauty competition 35.120
 Bournemouth Park Road, tin tabernacle 40.226–7, 227
 Bournes Green, pillbox recording 38.185–6
 football 35.125, 128
 North Shoebury Road, evaluation 35.150
 Seaforth Grove, former Littonia Works, watching brief 34.247–8
 Southend girls' school, monitoring 39.192
 Thanet Grange, Royal Bank of Scotland, watching briefs 34.248; 35.150
 WWII defences 32.307, 307
Southminster
 aerial survey 40.190
 beorg place-name 34.158
 Hall Road/Goldsands Road junction, evaluation 34.248
 High Steet, watching brief 31.226
 historic settlement survey 33.459
 manor 36.111
 Old Bakers Shop 34.220
 pillbox 40.212
 rural trade unionism 37.143
Soyrau, Huard de 39.163
spade shoe, medieval–post-medieval 33.211
Spalding, Frederick 32.12
Sparling
 Dora 38.155
 Maisie 32.23
Sparrow
 A. Charles 32.28
 Phillippa
 'Medieval activity at land to the rear of 32 High Street, Kelvedon' 39.204–7
 'The Old Slaughterhouse, Stour Street, Manningtree' 39.136–51
 'Roman and medieval remains at 83 High Street, Great Dunmow' 40.142–55
spear ferrule, Bronze Age 31.6, 8, 13
spearheads
 Bronze Age
 Church Langley 31.83, 83
 Easter, High 31.6, 8, 13, 14
 Wakering, Great 34.9, 11, 16
 Wethersfield 36.93, 94
 Saxon
 Rayleigh 36.160
 Waltham, Little 31.195–6, 195
Spelman, John 33.269
Spencer
 Isabel 40.61
 Sir John 40.61
 William 40.61
Sperling
 Charles F.D. 32.15, 19
 Revd J.H. 32.297
Spicer
 Matthew 33.246
 Richard 33.246
 Waite 33.246
spigot, post-medieval 33.213–14
spindlewhorls
 Bronze Age 33.58, 59; 34.32, 32; 39.183
 Iron Age 34.53, 54, 247; 36.20, 44
 Roman 39.132, 184
 Saxon–medieval 31.119, 120–1
 post-medieval 33.211
split rings, Iron Age–Roman 32.53
spoons
 Roman
 Colchester 35.138; 40.105–6, 115, 119, 125, 128–9
 Hanningfield, West 36.45
 Kelvedon 32.118, 119
 Takeley 37.56–7, 58
 post-medieval
 Takeley 37.57
 Walthamstow 33.212
Spriggs, Gereth M., Spriggs, James A., & Spriggs, Sarah,
 'Maidens' garlands. An Essex example of
 ancient church folklore' 33.280–7
Springet, Mrs – (schoolmistress) 37.131
Springfield
 business park, evaluation 38.186
 Chelmer Village, evaluation 34.248
 chimneys 38.129
 church of All Saints 34.270–1, 271; 37.180
 Colchester Road, Lind Ltd, evaluation 40.206
 Fordson Road, excavations 31.220–1
 Greater Beaulieu Park, evaluation 40.205–6
 Marconi School of Wireless, survey 31.229–30
 metalwork, Bronze Age 31.196, 196
 Pease Hall Farm, aerial survey 32.298
 Springfield Basin 33.464
 Springfield Park, Late Bronze Age site
 background and location 34.19–21, 20
 description 34.21–8, 22–3, 25, 27
 environmental evidence 34.28
 finds 34.29–34, 30, 32
Springfield Lyons
 Cuton Hall 32.99
 enclosure, Bronze Age 32.92–101, 96, 98
spur buckle, post-medieval 32.165
Spurrell, Revd Frederick 31.258; 32.12
spurs
 medieval 36.122
 post-medieval 33.211; 37.57
 see also spur buckle
square barrows 31.201; 39.175
stables
 Coggeshall 40.215
 Colchester 37.183
 Halstead 38.180
 Harlow 40.200

stables

stables (*cont.*)

- Panfield 38.183
- Rayne 37.163
- Roding, Abbess 38.167
- Stanway 32.267–71, 269–70
- Stapleford Tawney 35.183

Stace

- Elizabeth 34.190
- Honor 34.197n34
- William 34.190

Stacey, Benjamin 38.153

Stacpoole, Revd A.D. 33.455–6

Stafford, earl of *see* Edmund

Stafford

- Sir Hugh de 31.150
- Sir William 34.71

Stalham, John 34.185

Stambourne

- church of St Peter
 - refurbishment 31.233, 265–8, 266, 267
 - rood stair 37.175, 175
- manors 31.158, 246, 266
- Moone Hall, survey and dating 31.233, 246–9, 246, 247, 248
- rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 144, 149
- Stambourne Hall 31.267
- Wesleys End 37.149

Stambridge, Great

- Bread House 33.315, 315
- church of St Mary and All Saints 36.169
- coastal marshland 35.100

Stamford Hill Brewery 35.163

Stammers

- Edward 38.152
- Robert 33.307
- William 33.307

Stane Street 33.103, 396; 36.155; 37.25, 166

Stanford-le-Hope

- church of St Margaret 31.174, 177, 188, 193; 35.150
- Great Garlands Farm, excavation
 - background and location 36.131–2, 132
 - description 36.133–6, 134, 135, 136, 137
 - discussion 36.144–5
 - finds 36.136–44, 141, 142
- Shell Haven, bombing decoy 31.208, 209
- Stanford Marshes, assessment 32.265
- Stanford Petro football club 35.129
- Wharf Road, Stanhope Park, evaluation 40.206

Stanford Rivers

- beorg* place-name 34.156, 158
- enclosure 33.458
- Murrells Farm Barns, recording 37.165
- Shonks Mill to Navestock water pipeline, watching brief 31.226

Stansbie, D., Brady, K., Biddulph, E., & Norton, A., 'A Roman cemetery at Sampford Road, Thaxted' 38.66–88

Stanstead, barony of 31.155–6

Stansted Airport

- evaluations 37.165; 38.186
- excavations 37.165–6
- fieldwalking surveys 36.4–6, 5, 7–8
- inquiry 34.222
- long stay car park 31.214–15; 33.407–8
- mid-term car park 31.214

Stansted Mountfitchet

- Bentfield Bury barn, dendrochronology 33.415
- Burton Bower Farm 32.285
- castle 36.116n65
- church of St Mary 35.117
- Coopers End Roundabout sub-station, evaluation 36.162
- Mont House, evaluation 38.186
- Peter Kirk School, recording 40.215
- Rochford Nursery, evaluation 38.186
- school 32.224
- Stansted Airport *see* Stansted Airport
- Thremhall Priory Farm (also under Takeley), excavation 33.408
- windmill 34.218, 222
- see also* Molehill Green; Stansted Airport

Stanton, Revd Dr Thomas 37.133n11

Stanway

- Abbotstone quarry, excavations 31.221; 33.408
- Beacon End, farm building survey 32.267–8, 269
- church of All Saints 31.166, 167; 37.166
- church of St Mary, schedule 33.465, 465
- Fiveways Fruit Farm, evaluation 40.206
- Gosbecks Archaeological Park
 - excavations 31.221–2
 - surveys 32.265; 33.408–9; 34.248; 35.150; 40.194–5
 - watching brief 35.150
- Stanway quarry, excavation 35.150
- Wallace's Field, watching brief 33.409

Stanway Green, Gryme's Dyke 32.257

Stapleford Abbots, windmill 33.458

Stapleford Tawney

- church of St Mary 31.268–9, 268
- collection to free slaves 35.115
- manor 36.115n18
- Woodhatch Farm, buildings assessment 35.183, 184
- see also* Passingford Bridge

staples

- Iron Age–Roman 32.53
- Roman 35.19; 36.45
- Saxon 39.97, 105
- medieval 34.141–2

Starr, Christopher, *Medieval Mercenary: Sir John Hawkwood of Essex*, reviewed 38.212–13

Staunton

- Anfrid de 39.12
- Humfrey de 39.12
- Margery 39.12

Stavely, Goody 33.318

Stebbing

- castle 36.116n65
- hlaw* place-name 34.157, 159
- The Old Chapel, recording 40.215–16
- rural trade unionism 37.143, 147
- Tan Cottage 36.174
- Town Mill 34.277

Steele, Canon John T. 32.17

steelyards, Roman

- Chesterford, Great 35.18, 19
- Colchester 40.108, 110, 112, 112

Steeple

- manor 31.149
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- Stansgate Abbey, concrete hard 31.208

Steeple Bumpstead

- Latchley's Farm, moated site 31.200

Steeple Bumpstead (*cont.*)

- Moyns Park 31.233; 38.132, 132
- ring-ditch 31.200
- rural trade unionism and parish council 37.142, 147, 149
- Wakeland Farmhouse 38.129

Steer, Francis W. 32.23, 28**Stenning, David** 34.217**Stephen, king of England** 31.148, 149, 158; 36.114–15**Stephens, Thomas** 33.312; *see also* Stevens**Steven, John** 40.62**Stevens**

- Thomas, bishop of Barking 32.15, 16
- William 31.194
- see also* Stephens

Stewart-Murray, Katharine, duchess of Atholl 32.232, 233**Stifford**

- Becket land 31.154
- church of St Mary 36.171–2, 171
- primary school, excavations 31.285–93, 286–7, 289
- Stifford Lodge 40.65
- workhouse 40.65

Stifford, North, Ford Place, survey 40.215**Stile, James** 34.161**stirrup** 35.222–3, 222**stirrup mounts** 35.221**Stisted**

- Brooks Farmhouse 38.134
- Old Tan 38.134
- Rufus Leo 38.134
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142

Stock

- chimneys 38.129
- Crondon Park, fieldwalking (*illus.*) 32.178–88
- Mill Road, excavation 39.192
- pottery industry 32.183; 33.217
- rural trade unionism 37.143
- windmill 34.218, 219

Stoke by Clare (Suffolk), priory 31.159, 239**Stokes**

- Henry 32.217
- John 33.268

Stondon Massey, historic settlement survey 33.459**Stone, Pip, & Lally, Mike, 'Medieval and post-medieval quarrying, tanning and domestic activity at 96 North Street, Barking'** 39.207–10**Stonham**

- Mabill 39.12
- Roger de 39.12

Stopyndon, John 31.157**Storr, Samuel** 37.148**Storry (Story)**

- James 33.278
- Revd Robert 37.123

Stour valley

- aerial surveys 34.252; 35.155
- dowsing survey 33.410–11
- mapping project 31.200; 35.155
- Stour Valley Project, reports
 - 1999 31.202
 - 2000 32.302–5, 302, 303, 304
 - 2002 34.255

Stow Maries

- airfield 32.229, 232
- church of SS Mary and Margaret 32.229, 232, 235
- Great Hayes Farm 35.183–4, 184

Morris Farm, saltworks survey 35.151

Prentices Farm 38.134

school (*illus.*) 32.228–36**Strachan, David, *Essex from the air. Archaeology and history from aerial photographs*, reviewed** 33.470
see also Hall, Jackie, & Strachan, David**strap fittings**

- Bronze Age 34.11, 12
- Iron Age 36.95
- Roman 39.132–3

strap-clasp, medieval 31.120, 121**strap-ends**

- Saxon 31.120, 120, 122; 35.221; 38.195–7, 196
- medieval 31.120, 121; 35.63, 64, 65
- medieval–post-medieval 33.210, 211; 39.34

Stratford

- Abbey Road, evaluation 40.206
- Angel Lane, monitoring 40.206
- The Brewery 35.163
- Burford Wharf, watching brief 36.162
- Carpenters Road, excavation 40.207–8
- Chandos Road, evaluation 39.192
- Christ Church 40.210
- Great Eastern Road, Channelsea river culvert, watching brief 39.192
- The Grove, apothecary vessels 33.380–4, 383, 384
- Henniker's Ditch 39.193
- High Street
 - 241–63, observations 33.409
 - Bow China Works, excavations 38.187
 - Warton House, evaluation 40.207
- Lett Road, excavation 40.207
- Major Road, test pits 39.192
- Marshgate Lane, evaluation 40.208
- mill 39.156
- New Mount Street, observations 33.409
- Olympic development site, fieldwork 39.192–4; 40.207–10
- Romford Road, evaluation 35.151

Stratford Dialectical and Radical Club 33.361**Stratton, Robert** 33.321n13**Strethall**

- church of St Mary 35.161; 36.102–3, 103, 108
- mound place-names 34.156, 159

strip, copper alloy, medieval 35.64, 65**Strutt**

- C.H. 37.139
- J. 37.129
- John, Lord Rayleigh 32.11, 16; 36.182
- Sarah 34.192

Strutt & Parker 35.110, 111**Stuart, John** 31.227; 37.156**Stubblefield**

- Elizabeth the elder 38.142, 143
- Elizabeth, m. Richard Connop 38.142, 143
- Thomas 38.142

Stubbs, William 32.10, 14**Stuchfield, H. Martin, on**

- Nancy Raymonde Edwards 40.x–xi
- William Raymond Powell 39.iv–vi

studs

- Bronze Age 31.9, 11–12, 13
- Roman 36.86, 196; 38.97
- post-medieval 33.278
- not dated 31.63, 76

Stukeley, William, drawing by 34.95, 115

- Stumble, The**, monitoring 33.460
- Sturmer**
Popesmill Farm, mill cropmark 31.200
rural trade unionism 37.141, 151
- stylus**, Roman 40.112, 125, 129
- Subeville**, Count de 37.122, 133
- Sudbury** (Suffolk), Peasants' Revolt 40.180
- Suen of Essex** *see* Swein of Essex
- Suidfred**, king 39.155
- Sulcardus** 39.152, 154
- Sumner**, Jacob/James 38.142
- Sunday schools** 37.123–4, 126
- sunken-featured buildings**
Hanningfield, West 36.19
Harlow 39.186
Heybridge 33.401; 34.240
Witham 33.412; 34.250
- Surrey**, earl of *see* Warenne, John de
- Surridge**, F.H. 32.228
- Sutton**
Fossetts Farm, monitoring and excavation 40.210
manor 36.115n19
- Swales**, T.R. 36.177
- Swallow**, John 40.63
- Swan**, Robert 39.163
- Sweeteing**, John 32.217, 218
- Swein** (father of Cnut) 39.154
- Swein (Suen) of Essex**
landholdings 31.147; 34.71; 38.148; 39.157
Norman government under 36.110, 111, 112, 113, 114
- Swinnerton**, Elizabeth 40.64, 65
- sword pommel**, Anglo-Scandinavian 36.96
- sword-belt hook**, medieval–post-medieval 33.211
- swords**
Bronze Age
Barling 34.5, 6, 15, 16
Easter, High 31.8–11, 9, 13, 14
Wakering, Great 34.9, 11, 15, 16
Iron Age, Springfield Lyons 32.98
- Symondes**, William 38.150; *see also* Simmons
- syphilis** 34.117, 145, 146, 147, 148
- T-clamps**, Roman 33.98
- Tabor**
James 34.71
Jonathan 37.135n117
Margaret 32.17
Mary, m. William Fox 37.135n117
Robert 31.238
- Tacitus** 37.10
- tacks**
Roman 37.57
medieval 35.65
- Tait**, Thomas 37.206
- Takeley**
A120, land to south of, excavation
background and location 38.53–5, 54
description 38.55–8, 56, 57, 58
discussion 38.63–4
finds 38.58–63
summary 35.151
Bamber's Green 37.25, 53–6, 92
Barkers Tanks site, evaluation 34.248
Bassingbourn Roundabout, evaluation and excavation 35.151
- Bonnington's Farm, medieval activity south of 37.199–201, 200
- church of Holy Trinity 31.161
- Dunmow Road, evaluation and excavation 33.409; 37.196–9, 197, 198
- fair 31.161
- Frogs Hall Farm
evaluation 31.215
excavation: background and location 37.24–9, 26, 27; description (*illus.*) 37.29–56; discussion 37.86–92; environmental evidence 37.85–6; finds (*illus.*) 37.56–85; summary 34.248–9
- manors 32.193
- Priors Green, fieldwork 37.166; 38.187–8; 39.194
- priory 36.112
- strap fitting, Iron Age 36.95
- The Street, Brookside, excavation 37.166
- Thremhall Priory Farm 32.265
- villa, Roman 34.249; 37.25, 87–9
- Westwood House, evaluation 39.194
see also Thremhall Priory
- Talbot**
Lady Eleanor 35.228
Elizabeth, m. John Howard 35.228
- Talmach**, William 39.167
- tankard handle**, Iron Age 39.132
- tanning**
Roman 36.19
medieval 38.143
medieval–post-medieval 39.208–9
see also tanning pits
- tanning pits**
medieval 35.152
medieval–post-medieval 36.163
post-medieval 31.225; 38.187
- Tannington** (Suffolk), church of St Ethelbert 31.167
- Tasciovanus** 37.5–6, 7–9, 12
- tavern clubs** 33.324
- Taylor**
Miss Elizabeth 37.121, 131
James 38.153
M.V. 32.21
Rayner and wife of 34.208–15
Samuel 38.206, 207, 209
Susan 34.208
Vero 37.144
William 34.208
- Taylor & Clifton** 31.193
- Tayspill**, John 38.134
- temples**
Colchester 33.395; 36.153; 39.181; 40.123–4, 128–9
Cressing 32.258
Gosbecks 31.221–2; 32.265
see also shrines
- Tench**, Robert 35.115
- Tendring**
axe/adze, Neolithic 35.219, 220
Cold War site 34.259
Hall Farm 33.439–40
Hill Farm, excavation 35.151–2
mapping project 35.155
rural trade unionism 37.143
Tendring Hall 36.215
Tendring Hall Farm 32.285
workhouse 34.282

- Tendring**, Margaret and Ralph 31.151
Tendring hundred 36.115
Tendring Hundred Sickness Club 33.326, 330n22, 330n31
- Terling**
 Braintree Road, Wasses Farmhouse 38.129
 chimneys 38.129, 131
 The Estate Yard, evaluation 31.215
 Eyart's Farm (The Maltings) 38.131, 132–3
 Great Loyes, hall 40.196
 nonconformity 34.182
 pipeline monitoring 40.196
 pumping station 36.182–3, 183
 rural trade unionism 37.142
- terminal**, bone, medieval 36.142, 143
- terrets**, Roman
 Braintree 33.100
 Colchester 40.108, 110
 Horkesley, Great 36.95
- Teschen**, duke of *see* Primmisell
- tessellated floors**, Roman
 Colchester
 Head Street 34.234
 High Street 36.153; 38.173
 North Hill 32.257; 33.395; 36.154; 37.159; 39.180
 North Station Road 34.235
 Nunns Road 31.224
 Finchingfield 37.161
see also mosaics
- tesserae**, Roman
 Braintree 31.108, 109; 33.98
 Chesterford, Great 35.210
 Colchester 34.234; 40.195
 Earls Colne 35.157
 Finchingfield 37.161
 Roding, Leaden 39.128
 Witham 34.250
- textile industry** 33.463; 34.191–2
- Tey** (Teye)
 Henry 31.149
 Robert and Katherine (d.c.1360) 37.173; 38.182
 Sir Robert (*fl.*1397) 32.151
 Robert the younger 32.151
- Tey, Great**
 Brookhouse Road, fieldwalking 36.156
 church of St Barnabus 31.166; 34.167
 industrial housing 37.204
 manor 36.115
 mirror, Iron Age 36.94, 95
 Roman River, field by, survey 33.400
 rural trade unionism 37.142
 Teybrook Farm, excavations 31.219; 34.238; 36.156; 38.179; 39.185
 Warrens Farm, excavations 34.238; 36.156; 38.179
- Tey, Little**, church dedication 31.166
- Thames**, estuary, monitoring 33.460–1; *see also* Greater Thames Estuary Survey
- Thames Haven**, bombing decoy 31.209
- Thaxted**
 Bellrope Meadow, fieldwork 38.188; 39.195
 burial ground extension, evaluation 40.210
 church of St John 36.174
 conservation area designation 34.217
 enclosure 32.300
 Fishmarket Street, Mill Cottage, excavation 35.152
 Guildhall 34.219
 Horham Hall 38.128
 Little Park 32.195
 Margaret Street, Christopher Cottage, watching brief 32.265
 market cross 35.237–8
 Panfield Hall 38.128
 Park Hall Farm 38.127
 Park Street
 Brew House, excavation 36.162
 former St John's Ambulance shop, excavation 34.249; 35.230–3, 231, 232
 Sampford Road, excavation
 background and location 38.66, 67
 description (*illus.*) 38.66–75
 discussion 38.86–7
 environmental evidence 38.84–6
 finds 38.75–81
 human bone 38.81–4
 Weaverhead Lane, land at, excavation 33.409–10
 windmills 34.218; 40.210
 Yardleys manor 32.190
- theatre**, Roman 31.221; 34.248
- Theobald**, count of Blois 31.148
- Theobald de Helles** 31.154, 155
- Theydon Garnon**
 church of All Saints 37.180
 parsonage 38.128
- Theydon Mount**
 church of St Michael 33.282–7, 283, 284, 285, 286
 Hill Hall, dendrochronology 32.267
 manor 36.115n18
 Sawkins Farm barn 34.277
- thimbles**
 medieval 31.76; 35.63, 64, 65
 medieval–post-medieval 33.278
 post-medieval 31.121; 40.59
see also sewing ring
- Thoby priory** 33.403; 34.242; 36.115
- Thomas**
 an Ethiopian 35.116
 de Bayeux 31.159
 de Helles 31.154
- Thomas FitzTheobald** 31.154, 155
- Thomas of Woodstock**
 and Bohun family 32.147, 149, 150, 151, 152
 chantry college founded by 31.293
 Harlestone, relationship with 40.181, 185, 186
 Peasants' Revolt 40.180
 West Thurrock manor 40.54
- Thomas, John** 35.117
- Thomas Becket, St** 31.154
- Thompson**
 Elisabeth 35.117
 Isobel M. 32.29
 John 38.206, 207
 Millicent 35.117
- Thorgo**, Henry 34.93–4
- Thorne**, Will 33.365
- Thornton**
 Christopher
 book review by 33.472–4
 and E.A.S. 32.29
 Robert 37.124
- Thornwood**, Brickfield Cottages 37.208

Thorpe

- Thorpe, Margaret** 34.193
- Thorpe-le-Soken**
 manor 36.112
 pilgrim ampulla 35.223
 seal matrix 35.222
 Thorpe Hall, evaluation 33.410
 Thorpe Maltings 33.440
- Thorrington**
 cropmark site 35.157
 mill 34.218
- Thremhall priory**
 barns, watching brief 38.188
 evaluation 31.215
 excavations 38.188
 recording 37.167
- Throckmorton** (Throgmerton)
 Joan, m. John Marney 38.120, 122
 John 38.122
- Thunder, Margaret** 34.194
- Thurrock**
 Becket land 31.154
 Belhus Woods Country Park, evaluation 33.410
 manors 40.41
 Mardyke Valley reedbeds, survey 39.195
 South Ockendon Hall, moated site 32.298
 Thames Chase, White Post Field, excavation 34.249
see also Grays Thurrock; Thurrock, Little; Thurrock, West
- Thurrock, Little**
 manors 40.41
 rural trade unionism 37.143
- Thurrock, West**
 Channel Tunnel rail link excavations 40.65
 background and location 40.1–5, 2
 discussion 40.67–71
 excavation and historical evidence (*illus.*): earlier prehistoric 40.5–10; late Iron Age 40.10–13; early Roman 40.13–39; early medieval 40.39–43; medieval 40.43–56; post-medieval–modern 40.56–67
 church of St Clement 40.42, 43, 55, 65, 70
 ferry 40.42, 43, 54, 70
 manor houses 40.43–58, 44, 57, 70–1, 70
 manors 40.41–3, 54–6, 61–7
 market 40.42
 Sandy Lane, watching brief 40.211–12
 workhouse 40.65
- Thurstan, son of Wine** 31.88
- Tibbald, – (of Thurrock, West)** 40.65
- Tibballs, John** 40.63
- Tihel the Breton** 32.154
- Tilbury**
 Biosolids Dryer, monitoring 38.188
 church founded by Cedd 39.152
 Methodist church, survey 38.188
 Tilbury Fort
 aerial survey 35.155
 evaluation 40.211
 monitoring 37.160; 39.195
 west magazine 34.250, 277
 Westminster abbey estate 39.156
see also Tilbury, East; Tilbury, West; Tilbury-juxta-Clare
- Tilbury, East**
 Bata village 34.218
 Coalhouse Fort, aerial survey 35.155
 housing development evaluation 37.160–1
 industrial housing 37.206
 Westminster abbey estate 39.159
- Tilbury, West, rural trade unionism** 37.143, 146
- Tilbury-juxta-Clare, church of St Margaret** 37.180
- tile making**
 Roman 35.136; 38.190
 medieval–post-medieval 39.149; 40.205
- tiles** *see* brick/tile; floor tiles; kiln tiles; roof tiles; tile making; wall tiles
- Tilley, Miles** 32.23
- Tillingham**
 brooch, Saxon 36.96
 church of St Nicholas 33.451–2
 rural trade unionism 37.142, 143, 144
 Vicarage Lane, trial trenching 36.162
- Tills, Miss – (schoolmistress)** 37.120, 129
- Tilty**
 abbey
 estates 32.190, 192
 precinct and buildings (*illus.*) 32.198–208
 church of St Mary 32.202; 34.201
 manor 32.190, 199
- timber, Saxon** 31.137, 137, 139–43, 141–3
- timber alignments, aerial survey 1999** 31.197
- timber-framed bridge** 33.195–8, 196, 200, 200, 209, 213
- timber-framed buildings**
 Bocking
 Bocking Hall 32.271–4, 272, 273
 Bradford Street 31.233–5, 234
 Borley, Borley Lodge Farm 33.418–21, 418, 419, 420
 Braintree
 Flacks 33.421–2
 Marlborough Road (Roman) 33.98
 The Swan 33.422–5, 423
 Braxted, Little, Little Braxted Hall kitchen 37.104–7, 105, 106
 Castle Hedingham
 Nunnery Street 37.181, 182
 St James's Street 32.274–6, 275
 Chesterford, Little, Old Cottage 33.437–9, 438, 439
 Coggeshall
 Church Street 35.161–5, 162, 163
 Coggeshall Abbey 37.183–5, 184
 East Street 32.268–71, 270
 Stoneham Street 32.276–7, 277
 Colchester, Queen Street 36.174–6, 175, 176, 177
 Cressing
 Appletrees Farmhouse 35.165–6, 165
 Horsehoses 35.166–9, 167–8
 Jeffreys Farm 31.235–9, 237
 Danbury, Brocks Farmhouse 33.427–9, 428, 429
 Easton, Great, The Bell 33.433, 434
 Finchingfield, Little Winceys Farm 37.185
 Fobbing, Copeland House 37.185–9, 187, 188
 Gosfield, Church Road 32.277–9, 278, 279
 Halstead, The Greenwood School 34.274–6, 275
 Helions Bumpstead, Bumpstead Hall Farm 37.189
 Hockley, The Bull 31.244, 244
 Hornchurch, Chaplaincy 35.172–4, 173
 Kelvedon, The White Hart 37.190, 190
 Magdalen Laver, Wynter's Cottage 35.175–8, 176, 177
 Maldon, High Street 34.276, 276
 Manuden, The Street 35.178–80, 179, 180
 Moreton, Bundish Hall barns 34.277
 Nazeing, Netherkidders 31.244–6, 245

timber-framed buildings (*cont.*)

- Ongar, High, Newhouse Farm barn 35.169–72, 170, 171
Rayne
 Haverings Farm 37.163
 The Commons 37.163
Roydon, Nether Hall 35.81–3, 81
Saffron Walden, Market Row 33.228, 270–1
St Osyth, Spring Road 35.181–3, 182
Salcott, Horn Farm barn 32.281, 282
Saling, Great, Piccotts Farm barn 38.179
Shalford, Redfants Manor 36.180–2, 180, 181, 182
Sheering, Sheering Hall 37.191; 38.185
Sible Hedingham, Edishes Farm 32.281–5, 283, 284, 285
Silver End, Boars Tye barn 38.185
Stambourne, Moone Hall 31.246–9, 246, 247, 248
Stanway, Beacon End Farm 32.267–8, 269
Stebbing, Town Mill 34.277
Theydon Mount, Sawkins Farm barn 34.277
Toppesfield, Meads Farm Cottages 34.277–9, 278
Waltham, Little, Thorley Maltings 34.276
Willingale
 Dukes Farmhouse 31.249–52, 250, 251
 Shellow Cross Farm barn 31.252–3, 253
Willingale Doe, Tilehouse Farm 33.440–2, 441, 442
Yeldham, Great, Oak House 33.433–7, 435, 436
see also bridge, timber-framed

timber-framed chimneys 38.129–31, 130

- Timby, J.R., Brown, R., Biddulph, E., Hardy, A., & Powell, A.B.,** *A Slice of Rural Essex: Recent Archaeological Discoveries from the A120 between Stansted Airport and Braintree*, reviewed 40.231–2

Timms, Major – 37.120

Tipper, William 33.205

Tiptree

- seal matrix 33.387
 Villa Farm quarry, evaluation 32.265
 waterworks 32.306, 306
 Wilkins Preserves, industrial housing 37.204–5

Tirel, Walter 36.113

Tiretot, Maurice de 36.114

Tobias, C. 37.141, 147

Todd, J.R. & Co. Ltd 36.177

Toft, Timothy 34.210

toilet instruments, Roman 33.85, 86; 40.106, 112, 125, 129

tokens

- Braintree 33.95
 Brentwood 32.290
 Colchester 34.142, 143
 Rivenhall 35.63
 Saffron Walden 32.264; 33.278
 Weeley 39.34
see also jettons

Tollesbury

- Carrington Farm, excavation and survey 35.152; 38.189
 church of St Mary 31.166
 Collins Creek, Saxon fish weir
 background and location 31.125, 125, 126
 discussion 31.134–9, 135, 136
 fieldwork and dating 31.127–34, 128–9, 130, 131–4
 topography and logistics 31.127
 fish weir 31.138; *see also* Collins Creek
 High Street, watching brief 33.410
 manor 36.112

 Old Hall Marshes Nature Reserve, survey 31.231; 32.298, 299

 rural trade unionism 37.142

 Tollesbury Creek, red hills, excavation 35.192–6, 193–4, 195

 Tollesbury Wick Marsh, wreck 31.197

 trade 34.193

Tolleshunt, manor 36.115n18

Tolleshunt d’Arcy

- church of St Nicholas 31.185, 193
 dancing master 37.132
 Gore decoy pond 35.155, 156
 Old Hall Marshes, decoy ponds 31.201
 rural trade unionism 37.142

Tolleshunt Knights

- church of All Saints 37.176–8, 176, 177
 rural trade unionism 37.142

Tolleshunt Major

- aerial survey 40.190
 axe, Bronze Age 35.220
 brooch, Saxon 35.221
 church of St Nicholas 31.179, 193
 coin, medieval 35.224–5
 RSPB reserve, watching brief 35.157
 stirrup mount, Saxon/medieval 35.221

tollhouses, survey 34.258, 259

tomb, Roman 37.158

Tomlinson, David, ‘Education in eighteenth-century Colchester 1700 to 1815’ 37.116–36

Toni family 33.192

 Ralph de 33.192

 Robert de 33.192

tool fragment, Bronze Age 34.12–13, 12

Tooth, Revd Arthur 31.180

toothbrushes, post-medieval 33.261

Toppesfield

- Berwick Hall 31.159
 Bradfields 38.134
 Gainsford End Mill, evaluation 39.195
 manor 31.158, 159
 Meads Farm Cottages 34.277–9, 278
 ring-ditch 31.200
 rural trade unionism and parish council 37.138, 142, 148

Torell (Torrell)

 John 40.56

 Richard 32.150

Torrington, Viscount *see* Byng, John

Tosseburi, John de 39.164, 169

Totham, William 33.311, 312, 314, 320

Totham, Great

- beorg* place-names 34.156
 Champion Lodge 31.191
 church of St Peter 31.173, 174, 177, 191
 Lofts Farm 32.95–6; 34.26, 27
 Marney rents 32.151
 rural trade unionism 37.142

Totham, Little

- axe, Bronze Age 35.220
 beorg place-name 34.158
 Chappel Farm, fieldwork 34.241; 35.145
 church of All Saints
 fieldwork 33.415, 447–50, 448, 449
 replastering 40.223–4, 223
 restoration 31.177, 192
 holding by Suen 36.113

Towles, Margery 34.192

- Townsende** (Townshend)
 Judith 34.193
 Roger 38.150
- Toynbee**, Jocelyn M.C. 32.21
- toys**, post-medieval 33.212
- Tracey**, – (councillor) 37.147
- trackways**
 prehistoric, Boreham 36.190
 Bronze Age, Clacton-on-Sea 35.135; 36.57–8, 57, 69
 Bronze Age–Iron Age, Maldon 38.45
 Iron Age
 Ardleigh 40.191
 Bradwell Quarry 36.149
 Kelvedon 32.127
 Rettendon, Curry Hill 36.24, 25
 St Osyth 34.247
 Iron Age–Roman
 Abbotstone Quarry 31.221
 Aveley 33.129
 Harlow 38.180
 Rayleigh, Monument Borrow Pit 36.38
 Roman
 Birch 37.155
 Church Langley 31.65, 67, 86
 Colchester 35.137; 37.158; 38.172, 176; 39.178
 Dunmow, Great 36.196
 Essex Mapping Project 34.253
 Thurrock, West 40.13, 68
 medieval
 Clacton-on-Sea 35.135
 Colchester 36.152
 Leighs, Little 35.202
 Takeley 39.194
 Thremhall Priory 31.215
 medieval–post-medieval
 Ardleigh 38.168
 Birch 40.191
 post-medieval
 Abberton 40.190
 Colchester 39.178
 Cressing Temple 36.154
 Harlow 35.215, 216–17; 36.157
 not dated
 Ardleigh 31.212
 Baddow, Great 31.231
 Braxted, Little 40.201
 Essex Mapping Project 34.253
 Foulness 31.218
 Romford 35.150
 Southminster 40.190
 Tolleshunt Major 40.190
see also hollow ways
- trade**, women's role in 34.188–96
- trade unionism**, rural 37.137–41
- trades**, parish councillors 1894 37.151–3
- Travells**, William 32.275
- Tregoz family** 31.158
 William de 31.149
- Trenchard**, Sir Hugh 32.229
- Trevelyan**, Thomas 31.243
- tribal areas**, Iron Age, and coinage (*illus.*) 37.1–13
- Trinovantes** 37.1, 2–3, 4, 5–7, 8, 10–12
- Tristram**, Ernest W. 32.21
- trough**, candlemaker's 33.178
- Tuckey**, Mary Anne and Susannah 32.224
- Tufnell**
 Emily, m. Frank Round 39.1
 William 39.1, 4
- Tuke**, Sir Brian 38.128
- Tukes & Gibson** 35.119
- tuning peg**, medieval 36.203, 203
- Tunstall**, William 34.93
- Turgis son of Hardechin** 36.115
- Turner**
 Ann 32.29
 J. 31.268
 Susan 34.190
 William 34.190
- Turold of Rochester** 36.110
- Turpliton**, Sir Hugh de 39.166
- Tweedie**
 Henry 31.152
 Richard 31.152
 William 31.152
- tweezers**
 Roman 31.61; 33.148; 34.54
 medieval 35.63, 64, 65
- Twist**, Revd J.J. 31.190
- Tyler**
 S., & Major, H., *The Early Anglo-Saxon cemetery and Later Saxon settlement at Springfield Lyons, Essex*, reviewed 36.218–19
 Sue, book review by 37.211–12
 Susanna Annie 35.163
- Tylney**, earl *see* Child, Richard
- typhoid** 36.182
- Tyrell**
 Anne, m. Roger Wentworth 32.154
 Edmund 33.316
 Edward 33.312
 Sir James 38.125n36
 John 38.128
 Sir Thomas 38.122
 William 33.312, 316
- Ugley**, manors 36.111
- Ulaam** 35.118
- Ulting**
 church of All Saints 36.172
 WWII defences survey 31.208
- Ulting**, John 33.427
- Unity**, *The* 32.298
- Unwin family** 33.307
- Upminster**
 Belhus Woods Country Park, survey 33.410
 Pages Farm, fieldwalking 33.410
 windmill 34.218
- Upper Colne valley**, dowsing survey 33.410–11
- Upshire**, Copped Hall, excavations 35.152; 36.163; 39.195–6
- Upton Park**
 church of St Stephen 31.180
 football pre-1914 35.125
- Urban VI** 40.184, 185
- Uttlesford hundred** 34.157
- VI rocket explosion site** 33.218
- Vaizey**
 J.R. 37.144
 Robert 39.157

Valognes

Peter de 36.111, 112, 113, 114
 Roger 36.114

Vandenanker

Cornelia 40.63
 Cornelius 40.63
 Sarah, m.2 Benjamin Desborough 40.63

Vange

aelf wenne 34.156
 Christchurch properties 40.41
 church of All Saints with St Chad 36.106, 108
 Vange North Marsh, monitoring 38.189
 Wick reservoir east, evaluation 38.189

Varty, Robert 37.143, 146**vaults, Roman** 40.115, 116, 117, 118–20, 121, 130**vaults/brick tombs**

Bocking 32.290
 Colchester 32.291
 Debden 32.291
 Gosfield 33.446
 Halstead 31.258–60, 258, 259; 33.400
 Hatfield Broad Oak 31.261, 262
 Helions Bumpstead 39.187
 Marks Tey 37.173; 38.182
 Mountnessing 34.242; 35.146
 Navestock 33.450
 Rainham 31.265
 Rawreth 34.270; 35.149
 Saffron Walden 37.164
 Walthamstow 33.452–4
 Weald, South 39.191

Veley, Augustus 37.125**Venables, Catherine, m. William Marney** 38.123**Venions, Ralph de** 31.149**de Vere family** 31.155, 156

arms 33.445, 445; 38.128
 Aubrey I (d.c.111) 36.110
 Aubrey II (d.1141) 36.114
 Aubrey III (d.1194), 1st earl of Oxford 31.155
 Aubrey (d.1400), 10th earl of Oxford 32.150
 Sir Aubrey (d.1462) 31.151
 Edward (d.1604), 17th earl of Oxford 31.152, 156
 Henry (d.1525), 18th earl of Oxford 31.156
 John (d.1360), 7th earl of Oxford 31.156
 John (d.1462), 12th earl of Oxford 31.151
 John (d.1513), 13th earl of Oxford 31.151–2, 155, 156;
 36.215; 38.122
 John (d.1526), 14th earl of Oxford 31.155
 John (d.1539), 15th earl of Oxford 31.155
 Richard (d.1417), 11th earl of Oxford 38.120, 123
 Robert (d.1362), 9th earl of Oxford and duke of Ireland,
 arms of 36.210, 210, 211
 Robert de (d.1632), 19th earl of Oxford 31.156

vessel bindings, Roman 40.14, 15, 17, 34**vessel fragments, metal**

Roman 31.63, 36.87
 post-Roman 35.18, 19
 medieval 33.211; 36.142, 143
 medieval–post-medieval 34.86, 88
see also pan, cast iron

Vessey

Edward 33.427
 John 33.427

Victor, Mr – (organist) 37.120**Vigors, Esther** 32.23**Viking raids** 39.153, 154, 158

villas, Roman *see* Alphamstone; Braintree; Colchester;
 Copford; Fordham; Ingatestone; Oakley,
 Little; Rivenhall; Takeley; Wendens Ambo;
 Writtle

Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham 34.178**Viner** *see* Vyner**vineyards**

Maldon 31.149
 Purfleet 40.56, 61
 Tilty 32.204

Vining, John Randall 31.171, 191, 193–4**Vint, Henry** 32.12**Vinter** *see* Vynter**Vintnor, John, abbot of St Osyth** 38.128**Virley, church of St Mary** 33.465**Vitalis, abbot of Westminster** 39.152**Volckman**

Elizabeth 33.360
 William 33.358, 359–60, 363

Vos, Maarten de, engraving by 38.136–7, 137, 143–4, 146**votive deposits****Bronze Age**

Bradwell Quarry 39.190
 Howe Green 36.14, 43
 Rawreth 36.26, 43
 Wickford 36.32, 43

Bronze Age–Iron Age, Harlow 36.157**Iron Age**

Elmstead Market 40.197
 Harlow 35.213–14, 214, 217
 Rawreth 36.26, 43

Iron Age–Roman, Rainham 40.84, 90**Roman**

Church Langley 31.48, 49, 64, 66–7, 86
 Colchester 37.157; 40.127
 Dunmow, Great 36.155
 Romford 40.228–9

medieval

Boreham 37.156
 Takeley 37.48, 84

see also witch bottle

Vyner, Henry and Mary 40.61**Vynter, John le** 40.56**Wade**

Alec, & Havis, Richard, 'The archaeology of the A133
 Little Clacton to Weeley by-pass' 39.10–56
 Miss M. 39.8

Wadhams, Mike 34.217**Wake, Philippa** 39.163**Wakeman, Revd Perryman and Mary** 31.190**Waking, Great**

aerial survey 35.144
 churchyard extension, excavation 32.260
 hoard, Bronze Age 34.6, 7–17, 9, 12, 14
 minster 32.260
 Star Lane Brickworks, watching brief 32.260

Waking, Little

beorg place-name 34.156, 158
 manor 36.115n19
 marshland 35.100, 103

Wakes Colne

church of All Saints 31.166
 Crepping Hall, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272

Wakes Colne (*cont.*)

- Normandy Hall, dendrochronology 33.415; 34.272
 rural trade unionism 37.142, 144
- Walcher**, bishop of Durham 36.112
- Waldegrave family** 33.450
 Camelia Jacoba, Baroness Radstock 33.450
 Edward 33.450
 Elizabeth 33.450
 Lady Frances 33.450
 James, earl of Waldegrave 33.450
 John James Henry 33.450
 Richard 32.150, 151
 William Arthur 33.450
- Walden, Little**, airfield 31.200; *see also* Saffron Walden
- Walford**
 John 34.203
 Mary, m. Michael Boyle 37.118
- Walhouse**, M.J. 32.23
- Walker**
 Byatt 37.119, 130
 Helen
 'An 18th-century assemblage from a well in the garden of 4 Falcon Square, Castle Hedingham' 33.288–309
 'An Ipswich-type ware vessel from Althorne Creek' 32.243–4
 'Finds from a well behind 2 High Street, Kelvedon, formerly the White Hart' 35.233–40
 'A medieval ceramic culinary mould from Mill Green, near Ingatestone' 35.225–6
 John 32.29; *see also* Bond, Richard, Walker, John, & Andrews, David
 Kenneth 32.26
 Margaret 32.212
 William 35.128
- Walkers of Hanningfield**, maps by 32.190, 192
- Walkies**, Joseph 33.307
- Wall**
 J. Charles 32.18
 John 37.118, 122, 126
 Samuel 38.207, 209
- wall paintings**
 medieval
 Aveley 36.166, 167
 Bocking 32.289–90
 Moreton 34.269–70
 Roydon 35.91
Transactions papers on 32.23, 24–5
 post-medieval
 Abberton 33.443
 Bardfield, Great 31.239–43, 240–1
 Kelvedon 37.190, 190
 Lambourne 33.446–7
 Nevendon 33.451
 Shalford 36.181, 181
 Waltham Abbey 38.136–47, 137
 Willingale 31.252
see also wall plaster, painted
- wall plaster** 35.88
- wall plaster, painted**
 Roman
 Braintree 31.108, 109
 Colchester 33.394, 395; 35.138; 36.153; 38.174; 40.107
 Cressing Temple 35.139; 37.160
 Witham 34.250

medieval

Colchester 34.98

Rochford Hall 34.87

wall tiles

medieval 36.167–8, 168

18th-century 33.295, 303

wall veneer, Roman

Braintree 33.85, 86

Colchester 34.141; 36.152

Kelvedon 32.118, 120

Wallace, Dr – 35.123**Wallasea Island**

Creeksea Ferry Inn 35.107

history and archaeology (*illus.*) 35.98

discussion 35.111–12

prehistoric 35.98–100

Roman 35.100

Saxon 35.100

medieval–post-medieval 35.100–9

modern 35.109–11

marshes 35.102–3, 102

school 35.108, 109

Waller, William Chapman 32.12, 13–14, 18–19, 23**Wallis**

John 34.179

Steve, book review by 35.243–4

Wallman, John 33.318**wallpaper**, Georgian–Victorian 32.274–5**Walpole**, Horace 37.181**Walsh**

John 33.365

Thomas 33.366

Walsingham, Thomas, chronicle 40.180**Walter**, son of Malcolm de St Liz 36.115**Walters**, Daniel 33.463**Waltham**, Lady – 34.213**Waltham, Great**

Apchilds Park 38.127

church of St Mary and St Laurence 39.185

coin hoard 37.7

Langleys 39.1

Parsonage Bridge 34.259, 260

Waltham, Little

Belsteads Farm

description 37.190–1

evaluations 32.262; 39.188

rural trade unionism 37.143

spearhead, Saxon 31.195–6, 195

Thorley Maltings 34.276

Waltham Hall, moated site 32.301

Waltham abbey (religious house) 33.192; 35.78; 36.112, 113**Waltham Abbey/Holy Cross**

church of the Holy Cross 35.118; 39.160

Cobbins Brook, monitoring 36.163

gun platform 34.259

Hawes Lane, survey and evaluation 33.411

Highbridge Street

23A, evaluation 40.211

(former) Drill Hall, excavation 36.163–4

excavation 35.152–3

?wall painting 38.136–47, 137, 138

Holy Cross manor 36.112, 113

Royal Gunpowder Factory 33.411; 34.263–5, 263; 37.204

Sun Street, watching brief 37.167

Waltham Abbey/Holy Cross (*cont.*)

- Swift 38.142–3, 146
war relief 32.210, 211, 215, 219n28
see also Waltham, Little

Waltham Forest, Downsell School, evaluation 35.153**Walthamstow**

- Church Hill, Walthamstow girls' school, evaluation 39.196
Church Lane, Ancient House, excavation 34.249–50
church of St Mary 33.192, 194, 452–4
church of St Michael and All Angels 31.193
Electric Theatre 35.120
Hale End Road, Hale Brinks South Allotment site, evaluation 31.215
High Street, The Arcade, evaluation 35.153
Low Hall
 dendrochronology 34.272
 excavation: background and location 33.191–4, 191, 204–7, 206; description (*illus.*) 33.194–204, 207–18; discussion 33.218–19
Low Hall manor 33.191–4, 204–7
market 34.196n3
Old House, dendrochronology 33.415
schools 32.222, 224; 35.118
United Methodist chapel 35.120
Vestry House Museum Garden, watching brief 33.411
Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Waltheof 33.192**Walton**

- Joan, m.1 John Howard, m.2 Thomas Erpingham 31.151
Sir Richard 31.151

Walton-on-the-Naze (formerly Walton le Soken)

- Crescent Foundry, industrial housing 37.204
manor 36.112

Wanstead

- High Street, watching brief 33.411
The Temple, survey and evaluation 31.230; 33.412; 34.250
Thames Gateway Water Treatment, evaluation 40.211
Wanstead House 37.202
Westminster abbey estate 39.156

Wanton manor 40.179**war relief**, Civil War 32.209–21**Ward**

- Miss – 32.23
A., & Son 31.194
Jennifer C.
 Joan de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton, c.1370–1419, land and social networks' 32.146–53
 'The Wheel of Fortune and the Bohun Family in the early fourteenth century' 39.162–71
 book reviews by 33.467–8; 37.212–13
 and E.A.S. 32.26, 28, 29, 33
Robert 34.203
Samuel Ringold 35.119

Ward & Hughes 31.193**Ware**, William 33.320n11**Warene**

- John de, earl of Surrey 39.167
William de 39.157

Warley *see* Warley, Great; Warley, Little; Warley under Brentwood**Warley, Great**

- church of St Mary 34.211
football 35.124

historic settlement survey 33.459

Stony Hills Farm 38.134

Warley Place, filmy fern cave, field survey 31.230

Warley, Little

- Hall Farm, recording 38.182
Little Warley Hall 38.132
Old Englands Farm 39.158
rural trade unionism 37.143

Warman, F.S.G., bishop of Chelmsford 32.232**Warner**

- Richard 37.202, 203
Robert 37.204

Warren, W. 37.141, 146, 147**warrener's lodge** 40.205**warrens** 33.193; 36.115**Warwick**, earls of *see* Beauchamp, Richard; Greville, Francis; Neville, Richard; Plantagenet, Edward; Rich, Robert**washer**, ?medieval 35.233**Wastell**, John 32.297**watch key**, post-medieval 33.214**water meadows** 34.255**water pumping stations**

- Maldon 36.177–80, 178, 179
Terling 36.182–3, 183

water supply industry, survey 32.305–7, 306**water towers** 32.306–7, 306**Waterhouse**, Alfred 31.169**Watson**

- Edward 31.192
Georgina Philippa 31.191
Gordon 31.191
Robert 33.464

Watts Ditchfield, J.E., bishop of Chelmsford 32.228**Wauton**

- Sir John de 39.167, 168
Sir William I 40.54, 55
William II 40.54, 55
William III 40.54, 55

Way, T (ed.), *Paper Landscapes: Archive-based Studies on Historic Gardens & Landscapes in Essex*, reviewed 36.220–1**Waynman**, James 38.209**Weald, North**

- A414 watching brief 32.263
airfield 31.209
North Weald Redoubt, survey 31.229
Ongar Park radio station, survey 32.263
Ongar Radio Station 33.464
rural trade unionism 37.143
tollhouse 34.258
Wyldingtree Farm, watching brief 34.243

Weald, South

- church of St Peter 38.203, 205; 39.191
football 35.126
hillfort 34.255
historic settlement survey 33.459
Langpits 38.134
parish 32.290
South Weald Country Park 32.264–5
Tower Arms Barn, recording 38.186

Webb (Webbe)

- John 33.204
Thomas 34.182, 184, 185
William 35.107

Webster

- James Hume and wife 33.362–6
John and wife 34.193

Weeley

- Green Lane Farm, watching brief 39.54
Gutteridge Farm, watching brief 39.54
Gutteridge Hall, excavation
background and location 39.10–13, 11
description (*illus.*) 39.13–19
discussion 39.35
finds (*illus.*) 39.19–34
Gutteridge Wood, excavation 39.35–7, 36
manor 39.10–12
warren 36.115
Weeley Brook, watching brief 39.54

weights

- ?Bronze Age 33.58, 59
Roman 32.118, 119; 33.119; 39.132
medieval 33.178; 34.142; 36.142, 143
post-medieval 40.60
not dated 31.63
see also coin weights; fishing weights; loomweights

Welch, Charles 38.138, 139, 141, 142

Welford, Christopher 34.190

Wellesley Pole family 34.71

wells

- Neolithic–Bronze Age, Takeley 39.194
Roman
Aveley 33.136
Chesterford, Great 35.5
Colchester 39.177, 178
Cressing 35.139
Dagenham 37.160
Heybridge 34.240
Saxon
Hanningfield, West 36.19
Tendring 35.152
medieval
Easter, High 38.181
Maldon 40.202
Roydon 35.83
Thurrock, West 40.40, 46–7, 55
post-medieval
Brentwood 35.134
Colchester 35.138
Manningtree 39.143
Saffron Walden 35.150
Stambourne 31.249
Walthamstow 34.249–50

Wells

- Billy 35.120
Henry 37.142

Wenceslas IV 40.182–3, 184, 185

Wenden Lofts

- church of St Dunstan 31.167
dovecote 31.201, 201, 202

Wendens Ambo

- church of St Mary 31.185, 193
Claverend Bridge, searchlight emplacement 34.253
Duck Street, evaluation 38.189
hlaw place-name 34.157, 159
The Rookery, recording 36.164
rural trade unionism 37.142
villa, Roman 38.189

Wennington

- church of SS Mary & Peter 31.177, 193

Westminster abbey estate 39.156, 157–8, 160

Went, Dave, 'Martello Tower 'C', Lion Point, Jaywick, near Clacton-on-Sea' 31.306–7

Wentworth family 33.446

- Sir John 33.446
Sir Richard 35.104
Sir Roger 32.154

Werisse, Thomas 33.312

Werysle, Thomas 33.312

Wesley, Revd H. Wellesley 31.174

West Bergholt *see* Bergholt, West

West Ham *see* Ham, West

West Ham Central Liberal and Radical Association
33.363, 364

West Ham Radical Alliance Club 33.360

West Ham School Board 33.430

West Hanningfield *see* Hanningfield, West

West Hordon *see* Horndon, West

West Maldon *see* Maldon, West

West Mersea *see* Mersea, West

West Thurrock *see* Thurrock, West

West Tilbury *see* Tilbury, West

Western

- Sir Thomas B. 32.10
Sir Thomas Sutton 32.10

Westley, Ann 33.454

Weston, Charles 35.107

Wetherby, John 38.187

Wethersfield

- airfield 32.301
Beasley End, Northys 38.129
beorg place-name 34.158
brewery 34.257
Church Hill House 38.134
Lealands Farmhouse 38.134
moated site 32.301
Rotten End, The Priest's House 38.127
rural trade unionism 37.145
September Cottage 38.134
spearhead, Bronze Age 36.93, 94
Wrights Farmhouse 38.134; 39.196

wharves/quays/jetties

- Barking 34.231
Benfleet, South 39.174
Burnham-on-Crouch 39.175
Chelmsford 40.193
Cudmore Grove, Mersea Island 34.254
Foulness 32.305
Leigh-on-Sea 32.262
Rainham 34.244; 40.81
Stratford 36.162
Wallasea Island 35.108
see also dock; hards; shipyard

wheel-ruts, Roman 36.152

Wheeler, Sir R.E.M. 32.14, 16, 16, 21, 28

whetstones/hones

- Roman
Braintree 33.100, 119
Church Langley 31.61, 62
Colchester 40.115, 118, 119, 123
Saxon, Hanningfield, West 36.47
medieval
Colchester 34.141, 141
Dagenham 36.122
Rivenhall 35.66, 67, 67
medieval/post-medieval, Colchester 31.119, 121

- whetstones/hones** (*cont.*)
 post-medieval
 Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.49
 Saffron Walden 33.261
 not dated, Springfield Park 34.32
- Whipps, John** 37.143
- whistle**, medieval 34.142
- Whitbread** (Whitbred)
 Henry 33.311
 Samuel 37.204; 40.64, 65
 William Henry 40.67
- White**
 Ann 37.11
 John (C17) 34.195
 John (C20) 35.109
 John Calcutta 37.124
 Thomas 37.117, 118, 119, 121–2, 124–5, 128, 131, 134n72
 Thomas Penny 37.124
- White & Mileson** 37.174
- White Colne**
 church of All Saints 31.166
 Harvest Cottage 34.272
 rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 147
- White Notley**
beorg place-name 34.156, 158
 Church Hill, Garden House, recording 32.266
 Notleys Golf Club, fieldwalking 35.153
 pipeline monitoring 40.196
- Whitehead, William** 31.238
- Whybrew, William** 37.141, 147
- Whytyng, John** 33.204
- Wicken Bonhunt**
 chapel of St Helen 36.101–2, 102, 108
 church of St Margaret 31.167; 32.297
- Wickenden, Nicholas**
 ‘A medieval octagonal chimney stack: evidence from Pleshey and Writtle’ 32.168–77
 book review by 37.209–10
 and E.A.S. 32.29
- Wickes** *see* Wykes
- Wickford**
 Barn Hall, moated site 31.199
 Chichester Hall 36.32
 Dollymans Farm, excavation 36.32–5, 34, 47, 48, 52–3
 Doublegate Lane, excavation
 description 36.32, 33
 discussion 36.50
 finds 36.42, 43, 46, 49
 Hodgson Way Roundabout, excavation 36.28, 47, 49, 53
 Morbec Bridge, excavation 36.39
 Morbec Farm, excavation 36.39
 Nevendon Road, evaluation 38.189
 Runwell Road, investigations 40.212
 Shangri-La culvert, excavation 36.28, 47
- Wickham Bishops**
 church of St Bartholomew 31.167, 194
 manor 31.148
 rural trade unionism 37.142
 school 31.194
- Wickham St Paul**, rural trade unionism and parish council 37.147
- Widdington**
 Cornells Lane, Broad Leys 38.129
hlaw place-name 34.159
 Prior’s Hall 33.415; 36.164; 39.196–7
 Prior’s Hall barn, dendrochronology 32.267
- Widford**, black servants 35.117
- Wiffen**
 Joseph 33.426
 Neil, book review by 40.232–3
- Wigborough**, place-name 34.155, 158
- Wigborough, Great**
 Abbess Hall manor 31.154
 Abbotts Hall Farm, fieldwork 32.260; 33.400; 34.239; 35.142
beorg place-name, *Saybarowes* 34.158
 church of St Stephen 31.185, 186, 191
 land in 31.154
- Wigborough, Little**, Abbot’s Hall Farm, fieldwalking 32.260
- Wiggins, Charles** 35.125
- Wigley, Samuel** 34.161
- wildfowling** 35.103, 104, 109
- Wildman**
 James 35.117
 William 33.278
- Wiles, W.G.** 32.23
- Wilkins** *see* Wylkyns
- Willers**
 Thomas 35.166
 William 35.166
- Willert, Thomas** 34.213
- William I** 33.160, 192; 36.110, 111, 112–13; 39.159
- William II** 31.158; 36.113
- William**
 bishop of London 36.111
 earl of Gloucester 31.158–9
 sheriff of Cardiff 31.159
- William FitzRoxe** 31.154
- William of Hadstock** 33.192
- William ‘Longword’** 31.148
- William Peverel** 31.149
- William of St Carilef**, bishop of Durham 36.112, 113
- William of St Mary Church**, bishop of London 31.148
- Williams**
 H.E. 32.23
 James 32.29
 John D. 32.33
- Willingale**
 axe, Mesolithic 36.92, 93
 Dukes Farmhouse, survey 31.249–52, 250, 251
 Geldart at 31.169
 Shellow Cross Farm barn, survey 31.252–3, 253
- Willingale Doe**
 church of St Christopher 31.171, 194
 Plesinho 36.111
 Tilehouse Farm, survey 33.440–2, 441, 442
 Warden’s Hall 38.120
- Willingale Spain**
 church of St Andrew 31.194
 place-name 36.110
- wills**
 charitable bequests 33.311
 clergymen 1670–1790 34.200–6
- Wilmer, Horace** 32.23
- Wilmott, Miss** – 32.23
- Wilmshurst**
 Ann 32.224, 225
 Catherine, m.2 Revd Morris 32.224, 225
 Catherine the younger 32.224, 225, 226, 227
 Revd Simon 32.224

Wilsmore, W. 37.142

Wilson

Rcvd J.B. & Mrs 32.23

T. 37.151

Thelma *see* Baldwin, Olive, & Wilson, Thelma

Wiltshire, Mother 33.318

Wimbish

Abbots Moat, watching brief 31.226

Broadoaks 34.279–82, 280, 281; 38.131

manor 36.111

Parsonage Farm

excavations 31.300–6, 300–1, 302, 304

moat 31.200, 300, 302, 305

Tiptofts 31.200; 33.412; 38.126

Windmill Hill *see under* Rawreth

windmills

Barling 39.174

Bentley, Great 33.9–11, 9, 10, 11, 50

Bentley, Little 33.50

Bobbingworth 39.126

Bocking 32.17

building conservation 34.218, 219

Chadwell St Mary 32.254

Clavering 34.272–3

Colchester 38.152

Elmstead Market 38.149

Finchingfield 34.218

Hatfield 32.148

Horseman Side (Brentwood) 33.458

Laver, High 33.458

Mountnessing 34.218

Orsett 34.218

Purleigh 35.157

Ramsey 34.218

Rawreth, Windmill Hill 36.30–2

Rayleigh 32.281

Roding, Aythorpe 34.218

Romford 40.204

Stansted 34.218, 222

Stapleford Abbots 33.458

Stock 34.218, 219

Sturmer 31.200

Thaxted 34.218; 40.210

Toppesfield 31.159; 39.195

Upminster 34.218

Wivenhoe 38.149, 151–6, 155, 156–9

Woodham Ferrers, South 31.199

see also mills

window glass

Roman 33.98, 408; 36.45; 37.84

medieval 35.145

post-medieval 33.306; 35.95

window glass, stained and painted

medieval 34.124–7, 125; 39.179

post-medieval 33.262; 34.168

19th-century

Braxted, Great 31.177

Braxted, Little 31.171, 174, 175, 180, 188

Rainham 31.177

Totham, Great 31.177

Wine (purchaser of Bishopric of London) 39.153

Wink, Mrs – (of Rayleigh) 32.222

Winnock, Miss – (schoolmistress) 37.131

Winters, W. 38.138, 144–5

Winthrop, John 34.183, 185

wire

Roman 36.196

medieval 35.65

medieval–post-medieval 39.151

Wire, William 32.9, 12

Wise, Philip

‘A Flint Axe from Bradfield’ 31.270–2

‘A study in Georgian Colchester: 12 and 13 St Botolph’s Street’ 38.205–10

‘Recent finds from Essex reported to Colchester Museums 1998–2000’ 33.385–9

‘Recent finds from Essex reported to Colchester Museums 2001–2002’ 35.218–25

see also McDonald, Caroline, & Wise, Philip

Wiseman family 34.281, 282; 38.131

Thomas 34.281

Wisemen, James 35.108

Witbrictheshera hundred 31.147, 149

witch bottle 35.224

witchcraft 35.223–4; *see also* apotropaic marks

Witham

Avenue House 39.1

Avenue Road, evaluation 37.167

Blunts Hall 31.158

Blunts Hall Cottages, watching brief 35.154

Bramble Road, land off, excavation 40.212

Bridge Hospital (formerly workhouse) 34.282

Chipping Hill

Chipping Hill Camp 37.167

Mill House 31.215–16; 32.285

Old Manor House 38.127

church of St Nicolas

burial of Auriol Round 39.2, 2, 6

chapel of ease 34.36

dedication 31.166, 167

granted to St Martin-le-Grand 36.115

organist 37.122, 132

restoration 31.179, 194

Coleman’s Farm, geophysical survey 35.157

Dorothy Sayers Cottages 34.219, 220

Faulkbourne Farm, fieldwork 34.250; 38.190; 39.197

football 35.125, 126

houses designed by Geldart 31.194

Maltings Lane

evaluation and excavation 33.412–13; 34.250

Richardson & Wood land, evaluation 31.216

Newland Street

80–4, excavation 37.168

126–8, watching brief 34.251

rural trade unionism 37.146

schools 32.223; 37.117, 122, 125, 129, 132, 134n76

Spinks Lane, NEACC complex, fieldwork 37.167–8; 38.190

Spring Lodge Community Centre, evaluation 40.212

Strutt and Parker Farms, evaluation 32.266

Taveloc House 33.464

war memorial 39.7

WWII defences 34.262

Witherson, Goodwife 33.311

Witney, John 35.108

Wivenhoe

Anchor Inn 38.154

Bobbitt’s Hole 38.149, 151, 155

clergy 37.119–20, 128

coin, Roman 35.224

Wivenhoe (*cont.*)

- Cooks Shipyard, watching brief 39.197
- Falcon Inn 38.152
- Garrison House 34.219
- manor 38.148–9, 150
- mills, history of 38.148, 155–6, 156–9
 - pre 1086–post 1641 38.148–51
 - 1678–c.1816 38.151–2
 - 1816–1882 38.153–5, 155
- parish council 37.148
- school 37.119, 122, 128
- University of Essex, evaluation 36.164–5
- water tower 32.306
- Wivenhoe Hall 38.151
- Wivenhoe House 38.152

Wix

- abbey, watching brief 31.226
- bombing decoy 32.301; 33.466
- church of St Michael 31.166, 167
- custom house seal 33.387–8

Wodeham, Edward de 37.168**Wollstonecraft**, Mary 32.222**women**, and trade 34.188–95**Wood**

- A.C. 32.23
- Elizabeth 37.131
- Hannah 37.131
- Isaac 37.131
- Jane, m. H.W. King 31.191
- John 37.122, 125, 131, 132
- William Walter 31.230; 32.276

Woodes

- Richard 33.314–15
- Stephen 33.314
- see also* Woods

Woodfield, John 33.205**Woodford**

- football 35.125
- Kalm visits 37.202, 203
- manor 36.112
- slave 34.115

Woodgate, Ted, 'The first Parish Councils and the agricultural labourers of Essex' 37.137–53**Woodham Ferrers**, Edwins Hall, excavation 37.168**Woodham Ferrers**, South

- architectural design 34.218
- brick production 32.172
- mill 31.199
- Ormesby Chine, evaluations 34.247
- salterns 31.197

Woodham Mortimer

- coin, Saxon 36.97
- Earls Maldon 31.151, 152
- St Giles hospital property 31.150
- Salterns Folly 38.131

Woodham Walter

- The Bell 38.129
- church of St Michael 37.180
- education 37.133n9
- FitzWalter estates 31.149
- mound place-names 34.159
- WWII defences survey 31.208

Woodley family 35.116

- Bridget 35.116
- Hester 35.116–17

Hester (granddaughter of Hester) 35.117

James Lewis 35.116

Jane 35.117

John 35.116

Woods, John 32.29; *see also* Woodes**Woodville family** 34.71**Woodward**

- Fred 32.231
- John 31.260
- John of Faulkbourn 31.238
- Vivian 35.125

Woodwards

- Henry 31.238
- John and Mary 31.238

wool comb tooth 38.117**Woolhouse**, Tom, 'An archaeological excavation at Claret Hall, Ashen' 40.156–70**Woolsey**, William 33.307**Woolwich**, North

- manor 36.111
- Pier Road, evaluation 39.189

Wooten, Elizabeth 34.191**Worcester** (Worcs.), battle of 32.209**worker housing**, textile industry 33.463, 463**workhouses**

- Billericay 33.414–17, 416, 417, 418
- Braintree 31.227
- Colchester 34.236
- Thurrock, West 40.65
- Witham 34.282
- see also* poor-house

Worland, Henry 33.360, 363, 364, 366, 367**World War I sites**

- aerial survey 31.197
- Colchester 35.137; 36.152
- Monuments Protection Programme 34.259
- see also* airfields; gun emplacements

World War II sites

- aerial surveys 31.197; 32.155
- Essex Mapping Project 31.200; 32.301; 34.253; 35.155–7
- Monuments Protection Programme 31.201; 34.259
- scheduling 32.301; 33.465
- surveys
 - 1999 31.206, 207–9, 207, 208
 - 2000 32.307–8, 307, 308
 - 2001 33.465–6
 - 2002 34.261, 262, 262
 - 2003 35.159–60, 160
 - 2008 40.212
- see also* air raid shelters; airfields; anti-tank defences; auxiliary unit operational base; barrage balloon bases; bombing decoys; gun emplacements; minefield control tower; pillboxes; radar stations; searchlight emplacements; V1 rocket site

Wormingford

- cropmarks 32.298
- Lodge Hills, survey and excavation 38.190; 39.197
- rural trade unionism 37.138
- Wormingford Hall, fieldwalking 38.190

Wormley (Herts.), Westminster abbey estate 39.159**Worrall**, Thomas 34.162**Worseley**, Sir Geoffrey 40.180, 186**Worth**, William de 32.151

Wortham

- Elias 33.425
- Richard 33.425
- Sarah, m. John Huxley 33.425

Wrabness, parish council 37.148

Wragg, R.T. 33.361

Wraxall, William 35.117

Wray, J.H. 31.171, 191, 193

wrecks

- aerial survey 31.197; 32.298
- Thames Estuary Survey 32.305

Wren

- Matthew, bishop of Ely 33.282
- Revd Thomas 36.169

Wright (Wrighte)

- Arthur G. 32.18, 23
- Daniel 32.214, 215
- John (*fl.*1384) 32.149
- John (*fl.*1466) 36.215
- John (*fl.*1804) 35.162
- Peter 37.173; 38.182

writing tablet, medieval 38.97, 98, 99

Writtle

- Benedict Otes, chimney 38.131, 131
 - beorg* place-name 34.155, 159
 - brick kiln 32.175
 - church of All Saints 32.297; 33.454–6, 456; 35.116; 36.115
 - hermitage 36.115
 - historic settlement survey 33.459
 - Hylands Park, assessment 34.251
 - King John's Hunting Lodge
 - chimney bricks 32.168, 168, 171–6; 38.127, 128
 - chimney repair 38.126–7
 - manors 32.148–9; 36.112
 - market and fair 32.148
 - Orchard House, monitoring 35.154
 - Sturgeons Farm, observations 35.154
 - villa, Roman? 35.154
 - Writtle College, fieldwork 32.266; 33.413
- Writtle Forest**, axe 32.237, 237

Wryseley, Thomas 33.311

Wulfhere, king of Mercia 39.153

Wulfinus, abbot of Westminster 39.154

Wulfmer 39.158

Wulfstan, bishop of London 39.154, 157

Wulfstan the Wild Priest 40.41

Wyatt, William 32.225

Wybrew, Mr – (of Waltham Abbey) 38.140

Wydeville

- Anthony, Earl Rivers 40.54
- Elizabeth 40.54
- Richard, Earl Rivers 40.54
- Richard the younger, Earl Rivers 40.54

Wykeham, William of 35.174

Wykeham Chancellor, F. 32.230

Wykes, Thomas 34.165, 167

Wylkyns, John 35.174

Yates, Elizabeth 33.453

Yeldham, Great

- Bridge Street, Oak House, survey 33.433–7, 435, 436
- church of St Andrew 31.191
- Church Road, Applegates, evaluation 33.400
- Claret estate 40.156
- Land Settlement Association housing 37.206–
- Old Rectory, wall paintings 31.242–3, 243
- rural trade unionism 37.141, 142, 144, 147
- Spains Hall 36.110

Yeldham, Little

- church of St John 31.262–3, 262
- Claret estate 40.156

Yetsweirt, Nicase 34.93

York

- archbishop *see* FitzAlan, Thomas
- dukes and duchess of *see* Neville, Cecily; Plantagenet, Richard; Richard of Shrewsbury

Yorke, William 32.211–12, 213

Young

- Isaac 38.206, 207, 209
- Richard 34.204

Ypres (Belgium), battle 39.3

